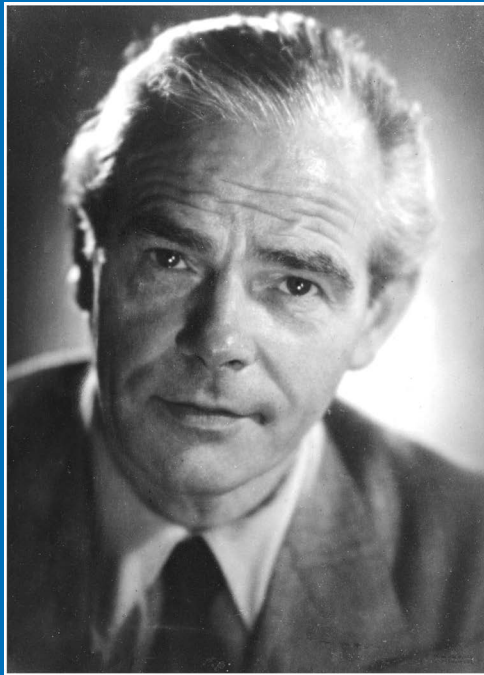


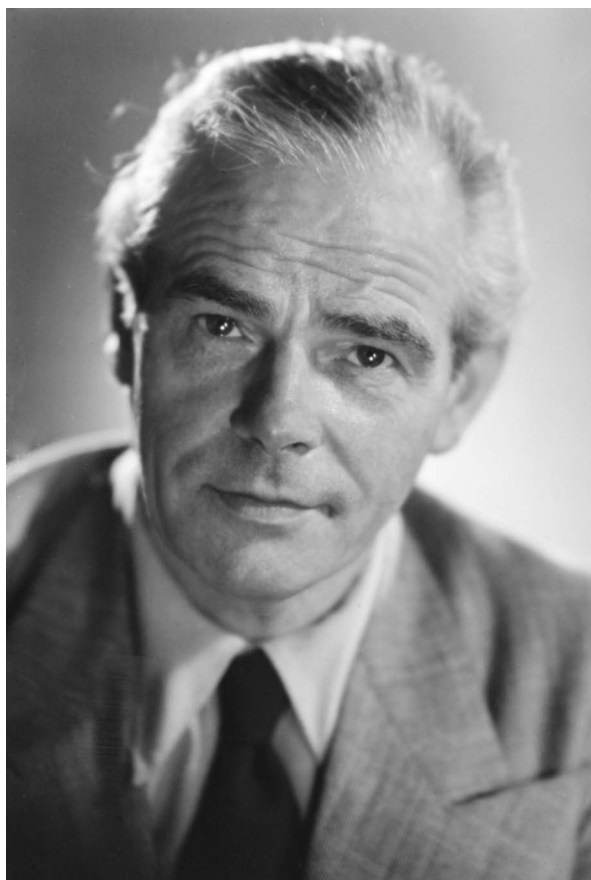
Jozef Rulof

# The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof

Part 4



The Age of Christ



Jozef Rulof  
1898-1952

Jozef Rulof

# The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof

Part 4



The Age of Christ

## Contact and copyright

The Age of Christ

Braspenningstraat 88, 1827 JW Alkmaar, the Netherlands

Tel: 00 31 (0)728443852

E-mail: [info@rulof.org](mailto:info@rulof.org)

Website: [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)

---

© 1944-2020, Stichting Geestelijk-Wetenschappelijk Genootschap “De Eeuw van Christus”, the Netherlands, all rights reserved.

The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 4, 2020

ISBN 978-94-93165-13-7

# Contents

Contact and copyright .....	4
Word of the publisher .....	7
Book list .....	8
Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof .....	9
List of articles .....	11
Jozef Rulof .....	15

1944

Crisje-Jeus-Jozef and André. ....	21
André-Dectar .....	153
Mother Earth as the Third Cosmic Grade of Life .....	169
The Seven Organic Grades of Life for the Human Being .....	207
The Fourth Cosmic grade of Life for the Human Being .....	218
The Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Cosmic Grade of Life .....	243



# Word of the publisher

Dear reader,

This book belongs to the series of 27 books which came to earth via Jozef Rulof between 1933 and 1952. These books are published by Foundation Spiritual-Scientific Association “The Age of Christ”, which was set up in 1946 by Jozef Rulof. As the board of this foundation, we guarantee the original text of the books which we are making available today.

We have also published an explanation for the books, which contains 140 articles. We consider the publication of the 27 books and this explanation as an inextricable whole. For some passages from the books, we refer to relevant articles from the explanation. For instance (see article ‘Explanation at soul level’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) refers to the basic article ‘Explanation at soul level’ as you can read that on the website [rulof.org](http://rulof.org).

With kind regards,

The board of directors of the Foundation The Age of Christ  
2020

# Book list

Overview of the books which came to earth via Jozef Rulof in the sequence that they were published, with the years in which the content of those books was realised:

A View into the Hereafter (1933-1936)  
Those who came back from the Dead (1937)  
The Cycle of the Soul (1938)  
Mental Illnesses seen from the Other Side (1939-1945)  
The Origin of the Universe (1939)  
Between Life and Death (1940)  
The Peoples of the Earth seen by the Other Side (1941)  
Through the Grebbe Line to Eternal Life (1942)  
Spiritual Gifts (1943)  
Masks and Men (1948)  
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 1 (1950)  
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 2 (1951)  
Jeus of Mother Crisje Part 3 (1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 1 (1949-1951)  
Questions and Answers Part 2 (1951-1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 3 (1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 4 (1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 5 (1949-1952)  
Questions and Answers Part 6 (1951)  
Lectures Part 1 (1949-1950)  
Lectures Part 2 (1950-1951)  
Lectures Part 3 (1951-1952)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 1 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 2 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 3 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 4 (1944-1950)  
The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 5 (1944-1950)



# Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof

The foreword of this explanation is:

Dear readers,

In this 'explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof', as publisher we describe the core of his vision. In this way, we answer two types of questions which we were asked during the past few years about the content of these books.

Firstly, there are the questions about specific subjects such as for instance cremation and euthanasia. The information about such subjects is often distributed over the 27 books with a total of more than 11,000 pages. This is why, for each subject, we have put relevant passages from all the books together and summarised them each time in an article.

The distributed information is the result of the knowledge building in the book series. In the article 'explanation at soul level', we distinguish two levels in this knowledge building: the social thinking on the one hand and the explanations at soul level on the other hand. For his first explanation of many phenomena, the writer limited himself to words and concepts which belonged to the social thinking of the first half of the previous century. As a result, he attuned himself to the world view of his readers at that time.

Book after book, the writer also built up the soul level, whereby the human soul is the main focus. In order to explain life at soul level, he introduced new words and concepts. In this way, new explanations came, which supplemented the information from the previous round about particular subjects.

However, usually the explanations at soul level did not supplement the first descriptions, but they replaced them. In this way, for instance in social terminology it can be spoken about a 'life after death', but at soul level the word 'death' has lost every meaning. According to the writer, the soul does not die, but it lets go of the earthly body and it then passes onto the following phase in its eternal evolution.

The unfamiliarity with the difference between these two explanation levels ensures a second type of questions about words and views in the books about which current social thinking has changed in relation to the first half of the previous century. In this explanation, we explain those subjects from the soul level. As a result, it becomes clear that words such as for instance races or psychopathy no longer play a role at soul level. These words and the related views were only used in the book series in order to connect with the social thinking in the time period that these books were realised, between 1933 and 1952. The passages with these words belong to the then spirit of the

times of the readers and in no way represent the actual vision of the writer or the publisher.

When currently reading these books, that is not always clear, because the writer does not usually mention explicitly at what explanation level the subject is dealt with in a particular passage. This is why, as publisher, for a number of passages we add a reference to a relevant article from this explanation. That article then explains the subject dealt with in that passage from the soul level, in order to express the actual vision of the writer on that subject. For cultural-historical and spiritual-scientific reasons, in the 27 books we do not make any changes to the original formulations of the writer. For the readability, we have only adapted the spelling of the Old Dutch. In the online version of the books on our website [rulof.nl](http://rulof.nl), all the linguistic changes can be requested upon demand per sentence.

We consider the publishing of the 27 books and this explanation as an inseparable whole. This is why, on the cover of each book and in the ‘word by the publisher’, from now on we will refer to the explanation. For a wide availability, we have published the 140 articles of this explanation as e-book (visit [rulof.org/download](http://rulof.org/download)), and all the articles are on our website [rulof.org](http://rulof.org) as separate web pages.

The relevant passages from all the books by Jozef Rulof which we have based the articles on are also an integral part of this explanation. Together with the articles in question, these passages have been combined in book form and are available as the four parts of ‘The Jozef Rulof Reference work’, in the form of paperbacks and e-books. Furthermore, on our website at the bottom of most articles a link has been included to a separate web page with the source texts of that article.

With the publication of the 27 books and this explanation, we aim to contribute to a substantiated understanding of the actual message of the writer. This was worded by Christ with: Love one another. At soul level, Jozef Rulof explains that it concerns universal love which is not engaged with the appearance or the personality of our fellow being, but focuses on his deepest core, which Jozef Rulof calls the soul or life.

Kind regards,

On behalf of the board of Foundation The Age of Christ,

Ludo Vrebos

11 June 2020

# List of articles

The explanation consists of the following 140 articles:

## **Part 1 Our Hereafter**

1. Our Hereafter
2. Near-death experience
3. Out-of-body experience
4. Spheres in the hereafter
5. Spheres of Light
6. First sphere of light
7. Second sphere of light
8. Third sphere of light
9. Summerland - Fourth sphere of light
10. Fifth sphere of light
11. Sixth sphere of light
12. Seventh sphere of light
13. Mental regions
14. Heaven
15. The Other Side
16. Children spheres
17. Meadow
18. Dying as passing on
19. Death
20. Spirit and spiritual body
21. Cremation or burial
22. Embalming
23. Organ donation and transplantation
24. Aura
25. Fluid cord
26. Euthanasia and suicide
27. Apparent death
28. Spirits on earth
29. Dark spheres
30. Land of Twilight
31. Land of Hatred and Lust and Violence
32. Valley of Sorrows
33. Hell

34. Dante and Doré
35. Angel
36. Lantos
37. Masters
38. Alcar
39. Zelanus
40. Books on the Hereafter

## **Part 2 Our Reincarnations**

41. Our reincarnations
42. Memories of previous lives
43. World of the unconscious
44. Aptitude and talent and gift
45. Child prodigy
46. Phobia and fear
47. Feelings
48. Soul
49. Grades of feeling
50. Material or spiritual
51. Subconscious
52. Day-consciousness
53. From feeling to thought
54. Solar plexus
55. The brain
56. Exhausted and insomnia
57. Learning to think
58. Thoughts from another person
59. What we know for sure
60. Science
61. Psychology
62. Spiritual-scientific
63. Universal truth
64. Connection of feeling
65. Loved ones from past lives
66. External resemblance to our parents
67. Character
68. Personality
69. Sub-personalities
70. Will
71. Self-knowledge

- 72. Socrates
- 73. Reincarnated for a task
- 74. Reincarnated supreme priest Venry
- 75. Alonzo asks why
- 76. Regret remorse repentance
- 77. Making amends
- 78. Reincarnated as Anthony van Dyck
- 79. Temple of the soul
- 80. Books about reincarnation

### **Part 3 Our Cosmic Soul**

- 81. Our cosmic soul
- 82. Explanation at soul level
- 83. There are no races
- 84. Material grades of life
- 85. Human being or soul
- 86. Against racism and discrimination
- 87. Cosmology
- 88. All-Soul and All-Source
- 89. Our basic powers
- 90. Cosmic splitting
- 91. Moon
- 92. Sun
- 93. Cosmic grades of life
- 94. Our first lives as a cell
- 95. Evolution in the water
- 96. Evolution on the land
- 97. The mistake by Darwin
- 98. Our consciousness on Mars
- 99. Earth
- 100. Good and evil
- 101. Harmony
- 102. Karma
- 103. Cause and effect
- 104. Free will
- 105. Justice
- 106. Origin of the astral world
- 107. Creator of light
- 108. Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life
- 109. The All

110. Animation of our cosmic journey

#### **Part 4 University of Christ**

- 111. University of Christ
- 112. Moses and the prophets
- 113. Bible writers
- 114. God
- 115. The first priest-magician
- 116. Ancient Egypt
- 117. Pyramid of Giza
- 118. Jesus Christ
- 119. Judas
- 120. Pilate
- 121. Caiaphas
- 122. Gethsemane and Golgotha
- 123. Apostles
- 124. Ecclesiastical stories
- 125. Evolution of mankind
- 126. Hitler
- 127. Jewish people
- 128. NSB and national socialism
- 129. Genocide
- 130. Grades of love
- 131. Twin souls
- 132. Motherhood and fatherhood
- 133. Homosexuality
- 134. Psychopathy
- 135. Insanity
- 136. The mediumship of Jozef Rulof
- 137. The Age of Christ
- 138. Illuminating future
- 139. Ultimate healing instrument
- 140. Direct voice instrument

# Jozef Rulof

Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) received all-embracing knowledge about the hereafter, reincarnation, our cosmic soul and Christ.

## **Knowledge from the hereafter**

When Jozef Rulof was born in 1898 in rural 's-Heerenberg in the Netherlands, his spiritual leader Alcar already had great plans for him. Alcar had passed on to the hereafter in 1641, after his last life on earth as Anthony van Dijck. Since then, he had built up a vast knowledge about the life of the human being on earth and in the hereafter. In order to bring that knowledge to earth, he wanted to develop Jozef into a writing medium.

After Jozef had established himself as a taxi driver in The Hague in 1922, Alcar first developed him into a healing and painting medium, in order to build up the trance that was needed for receiving books. Jozef received hundreds of paintings, and by means of their sales the publication of the books could be kept under their own control.

When Alcar began passing on his first book 'A View into the Hereafter' in 1933, he gave Jozef the choice of how deep the mediumistic trance would become. He would be able to put Jozef into a very deep sleep and take over his body in order to write books outside the consciousness of the medium. Then Alcar would be able to use his own word choice from the first sentence in order to explain to the reader from that time how he himself had got to know the reality at soul level, which the eternal life of the human soul is central to.

Another possibility was to apply a lighter trance, whereby the medium could feel what was being written during the writing. That would enable Jozef to grow along spiritually with the knowledge passed on. However, then the build-up of the knowledge in the books series would have to be attuned to the spiritual development of the medium. And then Alcar could only give the explanations at soul level if the medium was also ready for that.

Jozef chose for the lighter trance. As a result, Alcar was somewhat limited in the words which he could use in the first books. He let Jozef experience this by writing down the word 'Jozef' in trance. At that same moment, Jozef woke up from the trance, because he felt he was being called. In order to prevent this, Alcar chose the name 'André' in order to describe the experiences of Jozef in the books. Alcar also changed or avoided other names and circumstances in 'A View into the Hereafter', so that Jozef could remain in trance. In this way, the reader does indeed learn in this first book that André

was married, but not that this happened in 1923 and that his wife was called Anna.

In order to remain in harmony with the life of feeling of Jozef, Alcar allowed his medium to first experience for himself what was described in the books. For this purpose, Alcar let him leave his body, so that Jozef could perceive the spiritual worlds of the hereafter for himself. The books describe their joint journeys through the dark spheres and the spheres of light. Jozef saw that after his transition on earth, the human being ends up in the sphere to which his life of feeling belongs.

In an out-of-body state, he was also witness to many transitions on earth. By means of the description of this, it is recorded in the books what exactly happens to the human soul upon cremation, burial, embalming, euthanasia, suicide and organ transplantation.

### **Jozef gets to know his past lives**

The name André was chosen by Alcar, because Jozef had once borne that name in a past life in France. Then André was an academic, and the commitment to investigating everything thoroughly could help in order to deepen the explanation level of the books step by step.

For instance, in 1938 Jozef was able to receive the book 'The Cycle of the Soul' from master Zelanus, a pupil of Alcar. In this book, Zelanus described his past lives. In this way, he showed how all his experiences in his past lives have ultimately built up his life of feeling, and ensured that he could feel more and more.

In 1940, Jozef had developed far enough in order to experience the book 'Between Life and Death'. As a result, he got to know Dectar, his own past life as a temple priest in Ancient Egypt. Dectar had increased his spiritual powers in the temples to a high level, as a result of which he could experience intense experiences in an out-of-body state, and in addition he did not neglect his earthly life. Those powers were now necessary in order to reach the ultimate grade of mediumship: the cosmic consciousness.

### **Our cosmic soul**

In 1944, Jozef Rulof was so far developed as 'André-Dectar' that he could experience spiritual journeys through the cosmos together with Alcar and Zelanus. By means of the descriptions of those journeys in the book series 'The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof', the highest knowledge from the hereafter was brought to earth.

Now the masters Alcar and Zelanus could finally describe the reality as



they had got to know that as the truth themselves. It was only now that they could use words and terms which describe the core of our soul and thus reveal the essence of the human being.

In the cosmology the masters explain at soul level where we come from and how our cosmic evolution began because our soul split itself from the All-Soul. André-Dectar now got to know his past lives on other planets, and the gigantic development path which his soul has gone through in order to evolve from a rarefied cell on the first planet in the universe to the life on earth.

In addition, with the masters he visited the higher cosmic grades of life which await us after our earthly lives. The cosmology describes where we are going, and in what way our lives on earth are necessary in this. This casts a cosmic light on the meaning of our life and the essence of the human being as soul.

### **The University of Christ**

The masters could travel all the cosmic grades and pass on this ultimate knowledge because they were helped themselves by their order of teachers. This order is called 'The University of Christ', because Christ is the mentor of this university.

In his life on earth, Christ could not pass on this knowledge because the mankind there was not ready for that. Christ was already murdered for the little that he was able to say. However, he knew that his order would bring this knowledge to earth, as soon as a medium could be born that would no longer be killed for this.

That medium was Jozef Rulof, and the books which he received heralded a new age: 'The Age of Christ'. Christ himself should have limited himself to the core of his message: the selfless love. In the Age of Christ, through Jozef Rulof his pupils could give a detailed explanation of how we raise ourselves in feeling by giving universal love and as a result reach higher spheres of light and cosmic grades of life.

Under the assignment of his masters, in 1946 Jozef set up Society The Age of Christ, in order to manage the books and paintings. In that same year, he travelled to America to make his knowledge received known there, in collaboration with his brothers who had emigrated. Just like in the Netherlands, he held trance lectures and painting demonstrations there.

Back in the Netherlands, in addition to the hundreds of trance lectures, he also held contact evenings for years, in order to answer questions from readers of the books. In 1950, master Zelanus was able to write the biography of Jozef entitled 'Jeus of Mother Crisje' with the name 'Jozef' and the child-

hood name 'Jeus', without breaking the trance.

The masters knew that mankind would still not accept the University of Christ, despite all the knowledge and efforts passed on by Jozef. Science will only accept a proof of life after death if that is achieved without a human medium, so that influencing by the personality of the medium can be excluded.

That proof will be supplied by what the masters call the 'direct voice instrument'. They predict that this technical instrument will bring a direct communication between the human being on earth and the masters of the light. At that moment, Jozef and other masters will be able to address the world from the hereafter, and be able to give mankind the happiness of the certain knowledge that we live infinitely as a cosmic soul.

In order to prepare himself for this task, Jozef passed on to the hereafter in 1952. At the end of his book 'Spiritual Gifts', master Zelanus had already mentioned that, after the transition of Jozef, Jozef and the masters will no longer approach human mediums, because the ultimate knowledge from the hereafter can already be found in the books which Jozef was able to receive during his earthly life.

1944



## Crisje-Jeus-Jozef and André.

It is Adolf Hitler again who shakes him awake; his awful V2s give him a demonic reception and force him to immediately begin with re-experiencing the laws. Jozef must now act, it is he who creates order for his personality. Adolf has something from Mars ... and a great deal from Jupiter and Saturn, but if the astrologers think that it is those planets which inspire that Adolf, then they are completely off the mark! They would like to experience that, of course, but that is not possible, Adolf, you would suffocate in that spatial inspiration, burst apart because of those powers and forces, you can thank the universe that it is not possible, or something completely different would happen and the astrologers have no knowledge of that!

The beginning is like that. Waiting a moment and then further!

“No, my Adolf, you are not capable of that. I find that Hanussen (occultist and astrologer during the time of the Weimar republic and beginning of Nazi Germany) of yours an unconscious being, your professors still do not know the laws either, or they would have told you something different. The ‘human being’, Adolf, cannot be inspired by the universe!

The human being, Adolf, got everything from God, everything! The human being, my Adolf, possesses an independence. And it is that independence, by means of which he must experience the laws of God.

The human being, my Adolf, cannot be inspired by the planets and stars, because those planets are unconscious-human. Can you hear this? Unconsciously human, that is something entirely different than people on Earth think. The human being, of course that is true, is humanly conscious, Adolf; and Mars and those other planets are unconscious material, so earth, but can you feel this?

Would you not like to experience a kiss from Saturn, Adolf? I experienced that kiss. But different to you think. I know it now! I now know those laws and you do not need to fool me with anything else. The soul as human being possesses everything! Yes, if the animal life of Mars and Jupiter could inspire you, everything would be different, but can the jungle calculate your battle fields? You are losing it, you already know that, for that matter, and should you doubt that, Adolf, then wait a moment and you will see it happen. I say to the people:

“Berlin will fall before Scheveningen.”

You do not understand that? That means that we will not experience that misery here in our neighbourhood. You will fall, Berlin too, but if you were capable of crushing The Hague, you would do it, but that did not quite

happen now!!

The wild life of Mars is quite similar to your thinking and feeling, every V2 is a character trait of Mars, but those people there do not even know whether they possess a soul, a spirit, and can those people inspire you? You do not understand that, I know it, but this mankind will soon understand that, because the 'Age of Christ' is beginning!"

'Good morning, child. Yes, I am awake', it is Jozef who answers. 'It is really taking a bit too long, but today we will get something from Our Lord.'

"What did you say?"

"I said that we will get something from Our Lord."

"What is it?"

And now Jozef gets to experience the inspiration from André and he can say: "Oil.

Cake!

Flour!

And you will not believe it, three real hen's eggs."

"That is not possible!"

"And yet, child, wonders still exist and happen. Believe me, we will get something to eat today from the Masters. I can see a great deal, it is a large package and that package will be put at the door just like that. Good heavens, I can even see some pepper, you can make tasty soup again."

"It is incredible."

"And yet, you will experience it today, we will get something, a gift from the Masters. Yes, it is taking too long, you are right."

"Did you sleep well?"

"Great, my child, I was not awake for a second."

"Did you not hear all those V2s then?"

"No, not a single one, Adolf can tell me more, I do not want anything to do with him. I want to sleep!"

"What is it, general? Did you think that no wars end in the spring? Then you will experience that now, this battle will end in the spring." Jozef has been pushed back again, he himself is thinking, the systems need his inspiration. "We can experience the end in April." "We are heading there, another two months and we will be that far, child, and then we will begin again, but the healing has ended, we will then speak for the people."

"I said a moment ago, general, that this war will end in the spring. Just tell it to Adolf and tell him immediately that he must see that he leaves there, or people will murder him, and he will not approve of that, will he? Bet you, general, that not a shot will fall in The Hague? I know what you are saying, but I do not mean that. I mean that we will not experience any street fights here! That you smash up things here and there is something entirely differ-

ent. I repeat:

Berlin will fall before Scheveningen!

And that means that the allied forces will hold Berlin before Adolf holds our neighbourhood, The Hague and surrounding areas, we are so close to the end." "Yes, Jeus, the truth, I am already coming. I can hear you asking questions. Yes, that was some journey, wasn't it? Jozef has already mastered a great deal, I feel, and we have not forgotten him."

"And, Jeus? What was it like?"

"I must have a think about it. I cannot say a word."

"I understand that. But now you must listen carefully, Jeus. That dialect of yours must disappear. I even said that in the universe. Now you must learn to think in a city way, or we will not come any further. Just ask Jozef it, he can teach you that and you yourself must listen to what the people have to say to you. What would become of the Cosmology if I started to think in a 's-Heerenberg way? Nothing, then everything would have no value. When you break yourself over your dialect, I listen, of course, but you will have to forget it, Jeus, or we will not come any further."

"I will do my best."

"You see, it is already beginning, that was Dutch. And I understand that you still cannot think, I could not do that in the beginning either, because I did not know where to start, there was so much I had to master. But you see, I have already begun with thinking. I already told Adolf the truth and his astrologers no longer have their feet on the ground, because the Divine laws tell us something else and we people have to accept that. But wasn't it great, Jeus?"

"I could cry."

"Me too, Jeus, but I will not do it. Then we fall out with the city one. He no longer has any flesh on his bones; and do you know, if you have a great deal of sorrow, so you have to cry, that you can weep away your own flesh? Did you not know that, Jeus?"

"No, I did not know that."

"And yet it is the truth. Our human flesh, Jeus, is just water. If you have a lot to weep about, you weep all that material away from your organism. A human being who has had a lot of sorrow, who feels real sorrow, because sorrow and real sorrow are two different things, Jeus, suddenly loses some ten and twenty pounds in weight because of the human tears. If your spirit, your deep soul weeps, Jeus, nothing more is capable of giving you some flesh, you can now eat what you like, it will not help you, because your soul refuses to accept anything else, the personality, and you are that yourself, now suffocates the normal development, because tears are energy, and that energy runs out of your eyes, over your cheeks, you can weep yourself to death, my Jeus!"

"I never knew that!"

"You will experience it now, Jeus, I also got to know those laws! And can you feel, my Jeus, that nothing from all my thinking and feeling has gone? That I can think and feel like there?"

"It is enough to drive you mad."

"Yes, that appears so, but you will not go mad from wisdom. You will go mad from nonsense and gossip, not from wisdom. Why are there so many religion maniacs, Jeus? No, you do not know that. But because they teach those people nonsense, they go mad. When you give the human being wisdom, the human being cannot go mad, because true wisdom takes you out above the material and now you are conscious. That of those ecclesiastical people is unconsciousness and because of that they go mad. They will not drive me mad, Jeus, because I am allowed to experience truth. But wasn't it great now, Jeus?"

"But I already said, I still cannot think."

"So, is that so? Can you still not think? Did you hear, Jeus, how the astrol-ogers are lain into?"

"I still have not understood that."

"Then I will give you the advice to discuss all these laws with the city one, because that is urgently necessary. I think, Jeus, if those people hear how the Masters, how Mother Moon thinks about it, the planets too, that they will want to hang me."

"Are you not afraid then that they will hang you?"

"No, Jeus, not me. They used to be able to do that, but that is over now. And if they were to have pleasure in that, well, I would put my head through their noose just like that, if it is for Christ, I will do everything. I am not afraid of death like that, as long as you want to accept that."

"I will have to think about that first."

"I can imagine that, Jeus. You still cannot suddenly devote your life, you must first know what I have to give you, but when that has happened, I will ask everything of your best 'self'! Yesterday you spoke differently, you felt differently. But today look at it differently, I also know that, but now you are beginning to think universally, aren't you?"

"Yes, I have begun with that. But are you not afraid of the Church then?"

"The Church, did you say? What does that Church hope to achieve now? Now remember, we live in a different time. The Church has finally done away with burning at the stake and she was advised to do that too, because then there would be no one left in that little church. Before, yes, before, I already told you that, they burnt me at the stake, but today we live in a different age."

"Would you think that you will become pope?"



"What are you saying to me now, Jeus? Whether I will become a pope? Me? Where did you get that from?"

"But you were talking about the pope, yonder?"

"That is true, Jeus, but whether I want to be pope? Don't make me laugh. And yet, imagine that I became that one day, Jeus. Good heavens, I would begin immediately by giving all those treasures to the poor. And you would get a nice church jacket like that from me to put on in the morning. And Jozef a nice smoking jacket like that which he would look at for years, but which the girl from Vienna has no money for. I would also immediately give you a nice three-cornered hat, you know, which those cardinals dress themselves up with."

"And then I will let myself be laughed at by the people, won't I?"

"That could be said, yes, because the normal human being, the good child of Christ laughs at all those St. Nicholas', those tall beanpoles with frills, those sandals which they have still not earned, at all that boasting, of course, but then you are something for this world, after all, aren't you?"

"I do not want a coat like that."

"That is just as well, Jeus, or you would be out of favour with me and that must not happen now."

"But they can sing, can't they?"

"Yes, Jeus, they have learned to sing. Do you remember that father was a choir singer?"

"I remember."

"Well, that singing does not mean anything either. Did you think that the angels, and where we were now, want to listen to that meowing any longer? Did you think that you could experience the heavens by means of bell sounds? Indeed, my Jeus, that is all well and good, of course that is, if those people knew what they were singing for, but they do not know that. Now that is perfectly ordinary whining; the heavens have already had enough of that for a long time, the doors are closed tight, they do not want to hear any moaning there, because that tense crying gets on your nerves. In the heavens they say: just take care of your poor first. Praying in order to help those hungry masses? Just sell your gold and precious stones. Me a pope, Jeus, and let myself perish? No, never that, and yet? Just imagine that we were in Rome. I would like to live there for that radio alone, because then we would tell the whole world what we were able to receive again last night. Yes, I want to serve mankind only for that, but all that other carry-on is fatal."

The theosophists are no different. If you see them, you would laugh right in their faces. You should see those ladies and gentlemen, the ladies especially wear beautiful garments and it must now come from those beautiful garments, just like from the Catholic Church. They are frills, Jeus. What was

Our Lord like when He lived on Earth? The Catholics have forgotten that. No, we will never be Catholics again, never again!"

"They are ticked off now, aren't they?"

"You should say, ticked off, Jeus, then the people will understand you (Jeus talked dialect in the previous sentence and is tackled about this). But that is not true. The Masters do not tick off, they only give the pieces of proof. Can you not feel then that all those cardinals will come to stand naked before God? And what will they have then?"

"A pope like that too?"

"There is no difference, Jeus. That man will have nothing to say there. I learned and saw that the Church represents herself and not the All-Source. They do not know anything about the actual God! That pope can declare himself a saint, but then I will be one and you will be one too. And a dog and cat too! Even a rat will then be a holy animal."

"Now you are surely making fun."

"Not at all, Jeus, I am not mocking these matters, but a pope like that does not possess anything, nothing more and nothing less than the love which lives in him. And can a rat like that not love now? Did you never see young rats and mice up in the attic?"

"Yes, I did."

"Well, did you not absorb that love from a little mother like that? Then you could weep, Jeus. And that little animal is worth just as much for God as a pope like that for this world. All that fuss about nothing in order to serve God, that's not it, after all. Of course, I also got to know that, the human being needed a faith. But what did they make of it? I have had quite enough of that 'reverend' in front and behind, I know all those customers. Have you forgotten the story of Josef? Has that already gone now?"

"It is just like that was last year, when he said that."

"I can understand, Jeus, I also came back thousands of centuries older. But truth is truth. I am not saying that all those people, those men go to the girls in order to play father and mother, and yet? Is that committing a sin? No, my Jeus, that is perfectly ordinary, but they must not bring God into it. They must not put on a nice shirt in order to mean something, as a human being they possess everything. And they do not give all of that any fertilization now, those men fragment that. If I become that, Jeus, let me marry them immediately and I will bless them and in what a way! They will get a Stetson (type of hat) from me now, like the city one has, and I will make them run, cycle and jump, also peel potatoes, because they have lost all that normal human part because of their being holy. Can you feel now what those people did?"

Jeus sinks back, he got himself on his feet for a moment, and now further.

But that poor Jeus, he thinks, but I will get him now. The life has begun again, even if the city one no longer has any flesh on his body, we think and we will make it. First breath a bit deeper and then further, so that the Masters can begin.

"Poverty, but Mother Earth, how your Catholics let rip. They really still think that they can help you. One kills the other. And that is part of their little sanctities. Ugh, but I will help you to carry, mother, I know what you are expecting of me now. I hope that Master Zelanus will begin soon and he does not need to have any sympathy for me, nor for the city one, we are ready, mother!

But I am bringing you the greetings from your mother. Can you hear me? I am listening."

And a moment later there is uttered:

"Thank you, my son. I know it, you were there, you experienced her kiss. I am so happy. Will you persevere, André?"

"Yes, mother. We will receive something today."

"I know."

"Isn't that nice, mother?"

"Did you think that a child of mine could think up something and I would not know it?"

"No, you didn't, that is not possible. How are your wounds, mother?"

"Look for yourself, André. Adolf is fake, I am bleeding from a thousand wounds, but he cannot destroy me. I will get to see those children again, you know that. I will call them back one by one! They will make amends for everything, you know that too, I will not give them a single thought. My children are fighting for life and death, but for what? What did mother say?"

"Mother will help you carry, she knows everything."

"That does me good. When you come to her life soon, then say that I will finish my task. What did father say?"

"He gives you all his love, mother."

"I am also convinced of that, André. But have a rest, you will have to begin soon."

"Yes, mother, I will do it."

"The city one cannot stand sugar beets, can he?"

"No, because that food also disturbs me."

"Do you know that something is coming?"

"Yes, mother, today."

"Precisely, I can see it, something will come today."

"As long as you know, my son, that I still have the power in my hands."

"I know that, mother. If they also got that power in their hands, there would be nothing left of Divine justice."

"I am watching out, André, so no worries about that."

"No, mother, I will give myself completely to your life."

"And now have a rest and then get up, the city one needs some exercise, the body requires it."

"I can feel it, mother."

"Then see you later, my André."

Half an hour later he is standing on earth again and can feel the mother. He stands trembling for a moment, the systems are sucking on the blood circulation, Mother Earth is right, he feels, the heart, the nerves, everything must have exercise, I myself have been disembodied for a bit too long, I myself was not able to inspire the organism last night, this 'trance' was deeper. My spirit needed all the life juices in order to keep going there and that is understandable. But wonderful that Mother Earth lets me feel, lets me know that, you are not alone now either. It is an incredible wonder. But I must think, I want to be ready soon. The universe supports me, all the life of God will inspire me now, but differently than the astrologers want to receive and experience that. Very differently, academics, they explain the laws to me, but it is me who must experience them, I must master those laws and there is nothing else to be received, but this is everything! I can no longer be stopped, by anything!

"But what do you want, Adolf? Why do you not stop, why do you not use the money from those dirty things for something else? Everyone can now see how bad you are. Give it up, do not risk your last people for that, Adolf, do not torture yourself any longer. I know that you are giving yourself for this evolution. You are the executioner of this mankind and you are also the poor box. Who will understand that? I know you and no other human being from this world.

Your horrible things will set fire to the cities yonder and kill the life. If you hit target, but that will probably happen, because your demonic character is calculating. But if only you had bought, made, aeroplanes for those things, then I would still not have known it so certainly. Now that is your mistake, Adolf. Oh well, you would make mistakes, after all, you must go from dry land into the ditch, because mankind, (the House of) Israel will win! A child of eight years can tell you that you calculated wrongly, and you do not know it? Adolf, you will lose it!"

"Häng dich auf (Hang yourself)."

"That is a pity, Adolf. That is a pity, you are now mocking the universal truth. I could have been your 'Providence', do you know it?"

"Häng dich auf."

"You would like that, but I will not do it, Adolf."

"Häng dich auf."

"Not so much at once, Adolf, you are becoming annoying now. But I got you. You sent your people after me, but I immediately had a stomach bleed and then, then, Adolf, you sent me tasty eggs and milk, I let you pay because you gave the girl from Vienna a fright. Good heavens, how well off we were."

"Häng dich auf."

"Shall I tell you something? And then you will have Jeus and me to contend with. The 'doodles'!"

Suddenly we have to intervene, the heart is acting crazy, but that is over a moment later and he can go on again. We are immediately one and we get to hear:

"What did that crazy heart of mine and the city one want?"

"A bit weak, André, but something will come today, after all, won't it?"

"And will the city one not be bothered by it?"

"No, we put another thread in there. Feel for yourself and you will know it."

"Really, I cannot feel that pressure, which I could feel yesterday. Was that a disturbance?"

"They were spasms of the heart, my brother, nothing else."

"So the nerves?"

"The nerves also have to experience what you dealt with last night."

"I understand that. But I will relax the heart within a short time. I will inspire those tissues, Master."

"You can do it, we did the other thing."

"Where is Master Alcar?"

"Here, just look, after all, we knew that this would happen."

"The Master also took care of that again. And now you are going, Master Zelanus?"

"Yes, see you soon, we will have a celebration, we will meet the Masters."

"Then I will also see that, won't I?"

"Yes, indeed."

"How many books will we finish before the end of Adolf?"

"Six, I thought, André."

"Is that possible?"

"If we go all out, yes, then it will be possible."

"Then go all out!"

"I have already begun with that."

"Since a moment ago?"

"Yes, we will make it, André."

"Then go to the Spheres of Light and say to my sister Miets and my child, father must know it too, that I am going all out!"

"They know it, so we will get everything from there."

"Then we will go further. Goodbye, my eternal brother."

"My André. Do you want to receive this image?"

"Yes, good heavens, how great and deep you are, Master Zelanus. Thanks, thanks very much, I will remember it. But this is for myself now!"

"Precisely, only for yourself, but that is also there!"

"Thanks, I will tell it to the starlings. If they want to bring it to the people, I don't mind. And then nightingales, isn't it true, Master Zelanus?"

"Yes, André, because they always sing the first and the last chords."

"It is wonderful, you are a poet."

"I was once that, but when I saw later that I was nothing, my feeling and thinking did not contain any truth, I tore it out of me. But it is wonderful, what I gave you a moment ago."

"I am grateful for it, tell that to Master Alcar."

"He knows it, after all."

"That is food and drink, it is everything!"

"That's it, greet the followers from me. I am going again, see you soon."

"Thanks!"

I am gone, but he knows it, the heavens are following his life and thinking. God gave him an image, a vision and he will experience that vision, by means of which he will be capable of carrying everything, but, that is for himself, it cannot be experienced, it is not suitable for any human being of the earth! But he can send up:

"Oh, my Wayti, what a kind soul you are. Did you know that?"

And then there comes immediately:

"After all, I lived in and under it. I can charm and open human hearts. See you there, André, rest and work, go further, we are watching out! An astrologer would say now: do you see? But it is not quite that, friend, we are talking about something entirely different."

Master Zelanus is gone and Wayti is gone, but he feels different, the heart nerve refused for a moment, because the wisdom dominated and that was now prevented. What do initiates from the East, he goes further, know about all these wonderful laws and truths? Nothing! They want to experience the laws of the universe, life, soul and spirit under their own power, but do not come out above their own life of feeling. If only you had surrendered to the Masters, Ramakrishna, then you would have experienced revelations and your followers would have experienced wonders, and millions of people would have been opened, awakened, inspired. Who will believe me now? And soon, Rama? Soon, when we experience the Divine All? Who can deal with that, who wants to get off the own horse? The human being wants to be big, but to bow, to bow yourself, to truth, takes you to that awakening, it is becoming conscious!

I saw Venus and Jupiter, Saturn and Uranus, human being of this world, Church, theologian, Rosicrucian, theosophist, Buddhist? Mohammedan, was your prophet able to experience something similar? I know now that those planets are respiratory organs and nothing else. Wait a moment. Are you not coming yet?

Oh, there is my student again (see 'The Cosmology of Jozef part II', chapter one, Going Over the Experiences).

"So, are you there?"

"Master, am I hearing you?"

"Yes, it is me myself."

Where were you all that time, Master?"

"I was in God, my friend."

"Are you serious? But that will probably be true, after all, you are a Master."

"Yes, I was in God and I spoke to the All-Mother. Did you have to wait that long? Was there no one else then?"

"I thought that you would want to inspire me."

"For astrology, of course?"

"If that is possible, Master. Finally an answer again. I doubted myself, Master."

"If you doubt about baking a loaf, you will never have anything to eat either."

"That is true, Master. I thought I would have to give up, but now you are there again."

"I was always there, dear."

"Do you want to help me?"

"For what?"

"For different things, Master. Do you do astrology? Does astrology have meaning for the human being, Master?"

"Yes, my son, because the planets and stars fed your organism."

"But that does not mean anything anyway, does it, Master?"

"Does that not mean anything?"

"I wanted to know something about Jupiter and about Saturn."

"You want to know something about psychopaths, you say."

"Are they psychopaths, Master?"

"They are homosexuals, my friend, the homosexuals of this universe."

"Do you mean that it is so strange to do astrology?"

"Did you ever hear about Egyptians?"

"Of course, Master."

"Well, those people went insane. People had to lock them up, because they took part in those things, the laws of which they did not know. And then

‘white’ became ‘black’! And that black walked through the villages there and searched for the own intellect and was totally crazy.”

“I am shocked, Master.”

“You are shocked by this ‘totally crazy’, aren’t you, but that is the only word to make you understand that what you are doing now is also dangerous.”

“But what does that danger matter to me, Master.”

“I tell you, I do not want your being crazy on my conscience. I know your kind. If you are not proved right, I can drop dead soon.”

“Not true, Master. But can I really hear you?”

“Am I talking now or are you busy yourself?”

“But I can hear these words inside me, Master.”

“That’s it, my son, but it is me!”

“But how wonderful, Master. I have always yearned for this. I have something to tell the world.”

“So, is that so? But now what...?” André lets him wait a moment, then he hears:

“Where did you suddenly get to?”

“Well, did you establish that I was speaking and not you speaking to yourself?”

“I have understood that now, Master. Is it really so?”

“Yes, this is universal telepathy!”

“Oh, my God, what a study.”

“Yes, but just leave out that ‘Oh, my God’, because it is perfectly ordinary and God has nothing to do with it, this is the possession of the human being.”

“But I am so grateful, Master.”

“That is possible, but no fuss now. It would drive you crazy.”

“Is it so strange then that I am also doing astrology?”

“I asked you, never heard of ancient Egyptians and how they peeled their potatoes?”

“Are you kidding me?”

“Not me, I am asking whether you never heard of that.”

“Yes, that is to say, I do not know that much about it. I could ask my professor about it.”

“If you want, do that then.”

“Do you wish to know it for yourself, Master?”

“I wanted to answer you by means of that, student.”

“Oh, then it is okay. Am I sure of myself now?”

“You are as sure as anything, but now just talk about the potatoes first”

“I will not forget it, Master.”



"Are you studying at home?"

"Yes, what else. You probably know that we walked out of the university, we refused. I am one of the people who refused."

"So, is that so?"

"Yes, either we would have been locked up, or they would have wanted to teach us something different; and under that flag, no, not that."

"So, that is so. So not under that flag, but is wisdom not wisdom? Is there a difference?"

"Are you pro-German then?"

"I already told you before: I am everything, I possess all that thinking and feeling. I also represent those laws of life and for me there is no pro or against German, for me everything is one, it is one oneness."

"And I probably still have to learn that?"

"That cannot be learned, my friend, but you must feel that. You must already know it now."

"So I should have stayed in order to finish my study?"

"Yes, you should have stayed there in order to see whether you could also have peeled those potatoes for yourself. And now not in their way, but the way in which you live and you belong to as a human being."

"It is extremely interesting, Master."

"You think that, my friend, it is not that simple either, for that matter, you proved that and all those other boys along with you. But now sleep well."

"Sleep well? I have already been sitting since five o'clock in the cold, Master? Can you not see that?"

"No, because at that moment I was on Mars, on Jupiter, on Venus, in and on the Moon, on the Sun and the stars, and then I returned to the Earth. So I had no time to sit down and look at you."

"Are you serious? Were you on Sun and Moon and stars?"

"I do not intend to listen to your wrangling, do not intend to follow your shock, you just have to accept this. I was there!"

"But my God, that is incredible."

"I am there!"

"But then I will create a new time for the world."

"Yes, it is true, but I will do that myself and I do not need you for that."

"What does that mean, Master?"

"You say, after all, that you want to create a new time."

"Yes, is that not possible then?"

"But who is it now, you or is it me?"

"Yes, if you look at it like that, of course, then it is you. But then I receive everything from your life and pass it on to the professors."

"So, did you think you would do that, but I have already begun with that."

"And you are not on Earth, are you?"

"I am here, dear boy, I live here on Earth and I am in everything!"

"So you are God and human being at the same time?"

"I am both human being and God, yes, indeed. But I am also here."

"Do you mean to say that you are busy writing this on Earth?"

"Yes."

"Not by anyone else, of course, directly from your world to the earth? By means of inspiration?"

"No, my friend, I am doing that myself."

"But that is not possible."

"You are still so stupid. I tell you, I will record all of this in this world soon. So I am a human being and am a Deity."

"Does that mean, Master, that I am connected to the omniscience and that that omniscience is now speaking to my life?"

"Precisely, student, that's it."

"But that is a revelation, isn't it?"

"Yes, it is, but I am that myself and not you and I am writing myself too and I do not need any human being for that. I am here, after all, am I not?"

"You live on Earth and you live in the universe?"

"Yes, student."

"That is not possible. You see, I am going crazy."

"Did I not tell you that a moment ago too?"

"Then just drop dead."

"Thanks, student, you will never make it like that. I am not dropping dead now, but you are dropping dead, because you still have horrible thoughts in you and I do not want anything more to do with them now."

"I did not mean that, Master."

"But you said it anyway, didn't you?"

"Can you forgive me for that?"

"You still do not have the right to talk to me in a familiar way. There is no question of forgiving, you think in an angry way and I do not want anything to do with anger in this area. You are attracting slander, deception, leprosy, Mother Moon says, Wayti says. And they want nothing to do with that."

"Wayti, Wayti, you say? I have to laugh, where do you get these thoughts from?"

"Those are not your thoughts, they were mine."

"I am going crazy."

"Yes, but not from these matters. Only because you said 'drop dead' and because of that you are going crazy, you are now spoiling the omniscience. What are you doing in the cold? Go to bed, student, or you will lose your sensible character. Do not forget the potatoes."

"You are being sarcastic, Master?"

"No, whippersnapper, not that precisely, but you are crushing the omniscience and Saturn does not want to know anything about it. And woe betide you if you annoy, cause Mother Moon sorrow, then you will have me to reckon with."

"It is ridiculous, I can hear myself talking."

"But it was me!"

"When will I hear you again, Master?"

"When you have laid the first real occult eggs."

"Can you hear me roaring with laughter?"

"No, not me, I could weep, cry at your ill-mannered life."

"Cry, did you say?"

"Yes, but that is Gelderland dialect, and I have nothing to do with that."

"But you said it, didn't you?"

"No, that was not me."

"You see, it is me myself."

"You would like that, but it is not you, it was Jeus!"

"Jeus?"

"Yes, Jeus."

"Is that J  -us?"

"You mean Jesus, Jesus Christ?"

"Yes, Master."

"No, just the 'eu' from 'keukenmeid', 'kitchen maid'."

"So J-e-u-s, Jeus, but it is like I am crazy."

"You are, yes, indeed, but it was Jeus!"

"So not from you?"

"No, from Jeus."

"When will I hear you again, Master?"

"When you also know how these potatoes are peeled, you can call me and then I will come to your life."

"I thank you for everything, Master."

"You are not serious. And I do not let myself be thanked by cow people, or by herd animals!"

"Who are you really, if I may ask."

"I thought that you had begun to peel those potatoes? But I will answer you. I am the Way, the Truth and the Life."

"Christ?"

"Yes, but it is me now."

"But Christ said that."

"That is true, but it is me now. Or did you think that you could talk to Christ and that HE had forgotten that 'drop dead' of yours?"

“But I did not say it to Christ, after all, did I?”

“You said it to me and also to Christ, because I represent His life, His way, His everything! It is me now!”

“Profanation?”

“You are that yourself, student, or you would not study. You would have been better to have become a farmer, but you have nothing from Arie.”

“Arie? Who is Arie?”

“The son of God.”

“You are insane, are you, Master?”

“Arie is now the son of God and he has everything which a farmer needs in order to be a farmer.”

“And you call that the son of God?”

“Are you not that?”

“Good heavens, what have I started now?”

“You started to lose yourself, didn’t you, student? And that is the truth.”

“But you come in the name of Christ to me?”

“It is something like that, but the rest lives under my own heart.”

“That’s very moreish or I do not understand it.”

“Also when you have peeled these potatoes and then put them on the table boiled and eat and drink them, you will know it.”

“You are joking.”

“About what?”

“Do you not know then that we no longer have anything to eat?”

“What are you talking about now, student? Is this not food and drink? I do not want anything to do with your real potatoes.”

“Then I understand you, Master.”

“You do not understand me, student, or you would have remained asleep.”

“I cannot sleep, Master.”

“Then you must try to remain well and clearly awake, but you are sleeping-awake and awake in sleep. You are now eating real ‘pea soup, do you know it?”

“Drop dead, I am crazy, I am talking to myself.”

“Then it is fine, student, but I will tell HIM it, so Christ, then He will not have to listen to your cackling. He has other things to do.”

“Yes, do it, Master, and do not forget the other thing. After all, you know how awful things are for us now?”

“The human being is now living in the paradise, student. Now there is something to be learned. In that other paradise the people do not learn anything. Now, it is only now that the people are learning!”

“Do you mean that?”

“You heard it, I said it, after all!”

“Have you gone? Listen, Master? Have you gone? Now will you just come back, Master?... Can you not hear me anymore?”

The student calls, but André lets him call now. It was strange, but that boy is going crazy. I must, he thinks, close off that life or it will go crazy, completely crazy and that is not quite necessary now. And that because of hunger? Because of poverty? If the people are well off they do not come that far. It is remarkable. If the human being has food and drink, that human being is no longer open to this contact. What does this mean? Death, this natural dying, Rama, takes the human being to this oneness. Isn't it that? There is no other explanation. Because of the hunger the human being loses the day consciousness. And the sensitive people can now experience that. Because they are hungry, the material organism goes downhill, the spirit emerges and now they can experience this contact, this being one from soul to soul and from feeling to feeling. It is completely natural. But this student is going insane, because this life can still get angry, because this life does not feel the seriousness of this contact and because this personality is therefore open to evil, and that evil wrecks the personality. Now it is still me, but soon it will be the astral world, my Ramakrishna, and then they can put him away and I want to prevent that soon.

“Is it worthwhile, Jeus?”

Jeus hears him and says: “Yes, but that could drive you crazy.”

“It is true, Jeus. You just told him that he will weep. That little word was from you, Jeus.”

“Yes, I wanted to tell him that I was there too.”

“So you see, Jeus, you could already have answered that student. But you could not have done this either under your own power. What had you wanted to tell him under your own power?”

“All kinds of things.”

“So, so you still think that you can also do this? Then I will also prove that to you. Come, we will go up the street, straight to the followers, but I first want to talk a lot with you. Jeus, I must explain everything to you, it is only then that you will know how we actually think and talk, what we are like. Or you will never learn it. Jozef has already had to accept that for such a long time. Now it is your turn. Come, come on, we have nothing to do with that kissing of the city one.”

When they are in the street, Jeus asks: “Can he go crazy? That student?”

“Yes, Jeus, that child of this world can go crazy. And he is almost, because you will certainly feel that this is dangerous. That student is now searching for it by means of the occult laws and if you want to get to know them, Jeus, you must be able to lose yourself a thousand times and yet remain conscious, think normally and not lose the ground under your feet, or you will become

abnormal. You do not experience any oneness with life now, but your own insanity. And that boy thinks he will get there as the spiritualists experience that. Now the occult danger stands before your life, you talk to that, you hear it, it lives in you, and yet you do not feel and hear it, you think that it is yourself and it is another power, which thinks and talks through you. Sometimes in you and outside of your life, but now it is becoming dangerous.”

“But you do that too, don’t you?”

“I do that too, Jeus, but differently. I have real contact! But I must not joke.”

“I have understood that.”

“Did you not hear him talking then, Jeus? You should have heard him. And did I tell him an untruth? I am on the Earth anyhow. Will we not write? Do we need such a dope for that? Are we not living in this universe? Were we not on the Moon, Saturn, Jupiter and Venus?”

“Blimey, yes, we were there.”

“Well, so I gave him the truth. And yet, he did not believe us. I am fighting for Christ. And it is me! But he does not believe it and yet I gave him the sacred truth. But the people of this society cannot accept that. They have lost their divine path, Jeus. They are living in an inhuman maze and no longer believe that they can talk to Christ at any moment. And that is because the Bible has told so much nonsense. They do not believe that all the people are God’s children, they do not accept, my Jeus, that you are also God’s son. And are you not that?”

“Be damned, yes, that is true.”

“Yes, that’s it. But why must I first be damned now? Be damned, yes, you say. What is that again? I told you, the people in this city do not understand that. Nor your ‘drop dead’ and ‘darn’, that from the student is also exactly the same thing. With the difference, he meant it and you did not! You can say something else for it here. In the city you often hear, ‘how is it possible’, but sometimes something else and you hear, ‘it is awfully nice’, ‘wonderfully naive’ and it is better than the being damned, the drop dead and darn. But what is now ‘awfully nice’? You should hear those exaggerators talking. But the Masters do not want that, they want us to say exactly what we think, nothing else and nothing more. Do you understand that, Jeus?”

“I’ll bear it in mind.”

“In the country we had those harsh words and they mean something there and you can talk like that, here not anymore, or Jozef will get the beating. When Master Zelanus will soon write the books about our childhood, the dialect will be part of those books, but not for our thinking from now. We must forget that, or we will not come any further.”

“I will bear it in mind.”

“And then this, Jeus. That young student is hungry, he is also going downhill and is now open to something else. Most people are bothered by that now and now they experience something else. When a follower in Ancient Egypt felt hungry, then that life was already no longer any good for the study, because the feeling of hunger belongs to the organism and that feeling draws the spirit from the occult laws, so that all those priests must first conquer that feeling. And then they stood before very little food and drink and they were the first physical phenomena, Dectar says, which he got to experience there.”

“But what did you mean with those potatoes?”

“So you heard something after all? I let you experience that, Jeus. I meant this. If that student can peel Ancient Egypt, then he will learn something. If he can do that, he will also be open to something else, and that is the laying of the first foundations for this school. But he cannot do that under his own power and it is understandable, because I cannot achieve anything either under my own power. The Masters have that in their hands, and anyone as a human being who begins with that himself, stands before the inner succumbing, you stand before a fight for life and death. If he now wants to peel all these millions of laws, so analyse and experience, that boy will stand before what we get to experience, but which we already got as a child, so already laid foundations for now as a child, or we would also have succumbed, I then, because you and Jozef did not experience anything. And that boy wants to peel Ancient Egypt? Wants to release the death from the material peeling, so the coffin? Then that life must begin to think and to feel differently, or you will now miss out parts. Is that so difficult to understand now? But just begin with it. It is the study for life and death, soul and spirit, and not only for this life, but also for the astral world, the Bible and everything which belongs to the life. And now the craziest thing of all. That boy thought that you have something to do with Jesus. Isn't that something?”

“But I have a nice name after all.”

“That is true, Jeus, but you must also earn your universal name. It is wonderful, Jeus, that so many people in this universe call for help and that is the spiritual universe in which everything lives, everything, and if you get contact with that you will hear all kinds of things. You can also experience and hear Our Lord in that universe. It is a wonderful oneness and yet perfectly simple, you must open yourself to it, lose yourself from this world, and now think and talk inwardly.”

“But I do that too anyway.”

“Yes, indeed, but not for your soul, not for your spirit, you do not even know what is from your spirit. And that man neither, for the matter the rest of mankind knows nothing about it, the academics are also searching. But the voice of that student came from a tomb to me and that is no longer so

human. And that tells me that that boy really has contact, has already lost himself for fifty percent and no longer feels material, because he wants to get to know the laws of soul and spirit. I must close off that life, or accidents will happen, people can soon lock him up in a mental institution.”

“It is awfully complicated, isn’t it?”

“Yes, it is, Jeus, but what isn’t, for our life? The universe has a lot to say to the life of God, but the human being is not open to that and if that is the case, they want to experience everything at once, like this boy. Hey, what are we getting to experience now? Can you not hear anything? I will have a listen, Jeus, this is something new to me.”

And André now hears:

“There is no death!

Dying is evolution!

Dying on earth is entering the astral world!

And those who serve, who possess love and can give themselves to God, as a Father of love, even if that is Our Lord, will go further!

Love unions never dissolve!

And anyone who wants to serve, will sacrifice everything!

But that soul will get everything back!

Love unions will soon reach universal oneness!

And that is for father and mother and also child!

God will then bless this love and will see the human being again in the astral world!

The Father of Love will speak to His children there!

And that is also possible on earth!

Work out within yourself whether this is correct, and you will enter life after death, but now consciously!

Even if you do not know anything about all these laws during your life on earth, you are still conscious in this, because you possess love!

The human being weighs things up, but God has control!

When a child loses the mother for the earth, that will now become the reunion on the other side. If both possess love!

A mother who feels much love, will be one there and will experience happiness!

And that wonderful love will take you to your twin soul and to Golgotha!

When the human being is great in feeling, the dying will also be bliss, and you will usually be alone, because this dying is for yourself, and you will enjoy this divine silence!

Anyone who can die under his own power, will experience a spatial mercy!

That hour will now be evolution!

The loving mother will die alone!



It will be the ending of the cycle of the Earth!

When Masters on the other side deal with these laws, with regard to mother and child, having reached oneness by means of love ties, they take care of a cosmic attunement!

The mother of the earth now gets to experience the love of the Moon and that is universal oneness!

But on Earth people call that dying!

The soul now goes to her eternal life, she goes further and higher, she now gets to know the laws for her spiritual life!

That soul knows that everything will be fine, and the child does not need to be anxious about that! Everything will be fine, however it will happen, because the soul as human being has attunement to God!

A mother full of love, can move mountains for her dying!

If the human being feels this, everything will be clear!

Anyone who dies will be in good hands!"

\* \* \*

\*

Isn't that something? Where did these thoughts come from? Was it the voice of Master Alcar? What does this mean? Did Jeus hear it? No, that is not possible, but this means something. And suddenly he feels Crisje. Is there something the matter? Is there something the matter with Crisje? Jeus sinks back, he must think. How are you now, Crisje? Do you need help? We are now away from each other, we can no longer reach each other materially, because the battle for Arnhem destroyed everything. I can no longer help you now, Crisje. But I would just like to have seen you now. After all, you know that there is a gap between The Hague and 's-Heerenberg, don't you? But this means something, Crisje, and it has to do with us. I must have a think about it.

Crisje lives in Gelderland. Jeus is mad about Crisje, he cannot live without his dear mother, but André thinks differently about it. Was this wisdom intended for Jeus? Jozef will experience it in yet another way, he knows. What does Crisje have to experience there now? Is she not well, sick perhaps? It is strange, the contact is now not spiritually at full power either. Crisje did not earn any misery! Crisje is too good for this harsh world! Crisje is a saint!

If only she was on the other side. But for Jeus, he feels, that will be a shock, the loss of everything! When Crisje lives on the other side, he feels, he will be able to give everything for his task. Now he still thinks too much about Crisje and cannot, may not do that, or he will be divided. The yearning of Jeus to see Crisje disturbs him for his thinking, for his task and must now dissolve, or he will lose too much in conscious energy for the Masters.

Since he was a child, he had been one with Crisje. And Jeus could not do

that, nor Jozef, the got that, because the Masters elevated him into their life and it is acceptable. For him Crisje is not a loss, because distance and loss do not exist for God, but Jeus and Jozef still have to master that possession!

That is also the truth! If Crisje needed something for her life, she sent her thoughts to André and then André sent her a letter with money. That went well for years, as if of its own accord, but when Master Alcar began with the laws and he had to give himself completely, so then, Crisje had to go from his consciousness, the Tall One came to André and let him know that mother needed something. The Masters demanded everything of his life, everything, also the love, the union with Crisje had to dissolve, this division would disturb him. And André was also able to do that, or Master Alcar would not have been able to go further, that would have been the earthly halt, the restraint for complete oneness, which he can now experience, but for which everything was also devoted.

The union with Crisje was always like the way he is one with the student and with other lives, and that oneness was built up by their love. But now there is something, Crisje has something and I, André thinks, have to think, I have to begin with going over the experiences, or I will not make it and Master Zelanus will not be capable of writing. "Are we being warned, Master? If there is something the matter with Crisje, we will stand still, Master, because Jeus and Jozef will want to think about her day and night and what can I do then?" And Crisje draws Jeus to her, and not André; but those feelings come back to him, it is he who has to deal with the life of feeling, analyse in day consciousness, and not Jeus. But Jeus is involved with Crisje, of course, Jozef too, but he is already different. And if Crisje was to live on the other side now, it will be easier, much more peaceful for him than his life and task are, because Crisje will not draw, will not ask; on the other side she will then experience her heaven. And there everything will be different, he can now experience her by thinking spiritually about her life, and that other, universal oneness will come, as also Sun and Moon, all the life of God gives him to experience. Yes, he sends to the universe, it is true! But I will get to experience trouble with Jeus, he will restrict me then and I must now prevent that. Isn't it that, universe? Why did I get to listen to that? Well, I will think and not ask any questions now. But there is something the matter with Crisje!

But Jeus comes up and already asks:

"You are talking about Crisje, about mother, is there something the matter?"

There it is already, André thinks. I am being hammered from my thinking. He wants to know something, but now I have reached a standstill and cannot do anything anymore.

He says to Jeus:

"Is there is something the matter? I was thinking about mother, is that not possible? Is that so wrong? Is that not perfectly normal?"

"Mother is far too good for this world, as long as you know that."

"Yes, Jeus, it is true. Mother is too good, of course. This life is too harsh for mother, but I have to think. Mother read her prayer books to bits for us, we know that, but mother must also experience her own life."

"What did you just say?"

"Is that clear or not? Every human being must experience his own life, Jeus."

"But I want to help mother now."

"You want to help mother? Now, in these times? You cannot go home, for that matter, there is war near Arnhem. Do you want to walk?"

"Isn't that something, God darn it?"

"Do not start now with God darn it, Jeus, nothing can be done about it, we have to accept that. Or did you think that this did not concern me? Not concern Jozef perhaps?"

"He has already forgotten mother."

"So, you thought that, but then I will tell you something else. We know that you cannot do without Crisje. But we feel differently, Jeus. We also think about Crisje a great deal, but we are no longer little children. Our union with mother is supernatural, we know that, we experienced that together. But not you!"

"What are you saying now? Not me?"

"No, not you, and I will prove that to you, Jeus. If mother needed money, who knew that? You or I? If mother sent me her thoughts, who could always receive those thoughts, you or I? Who always spoke to father when father came to us and said that mother needed something? It was me! And we also know, if you sent mother too much, the neighbourhood would stand before her and she would share it again with those people. Do you know that too?"

"I know that, mother gave everything to the poor."

"That is true, but if you send mother too much, what will we experience then? Then we do crazy things and that must not happen. Those people there must take care of the daily bread themselves, Jeus. I have always made sure that mother did not want for anything, never for anything, but were the others able to do that? Were Johan and Bernard capable of being able to receive those thoughts from mother? You perhaps? That was me! If we had not been there, Jeus, if I had not been one with Crisje, then mother with all her boys could still have suffered hunger, if you wish to know! What were you able to do for mother? Nothing, nothing, I tell you, we did that, Jozef and I. And what did those others do? Nice Juul sent mother two dollar from America.

He could not spare more than that. And those other two drove their twenty cars to pieces, but did they think about Crisje for a moment? Did you think that mother did not know who was thinking about her? Father Wageman always sat crying when I sent something. Why? Because he knows that I possess love, thought about their lives and have never forgotten them. I could not get a potato over my lips. Were you able to do that? Gerrit sent two useless dollars to Crisje, and they had to make a world trip, that was for our incredible Crisje? But I was there too, Jeus, I took care of those old ones and that is urgently necessary, a child may never forget what the mother has done for that life, because the mother is everything on Earth!

Father Wageman loves us, me the most, he says that, because I wanted to experience his heart by means of love and nothing else. Did you make a fuss about Crisje? Hanging onto her skirts, that's not it, Jeus. None of all her boys were able to do anything for her, I was, because I wanted to earn that first, and then for the rest! I thought about my Crisje, our mother, day and night, what more do you want now?"

Jeus thinks and André gives him that opportunity for a moment, but we are standing still now and cannot go any further. André now gives him a beating.

"When father passed on and mother was sitting in the kitchen and did not lift another hand, Jeus, who talked to her then? You perhaps? Father came into me and spoke to mother, but could father have reached you? Johan perhaps? Bernard perhaps? Hendrik, Gerrit or Teun or Miets perhaps? No, none of you were capable of that, that was me!

And now you would like to raise your head? Now you would like to force me to think about mother day and night? Now everyone in this world must prove what he can and wants to do? You can tell me more, Jeus, but I can understand your feeling. Do you know that Crisje has written me hundreds of letters?"

"Where are those letters from mother?"

"So, is that so, would you like to read them now? I will read them out to you, Jeus, just like that from my heart, because I ripped up the other letters, they spoke to my life day and night and I could not work again. Mother wrote: "You always know when we need something and we thank you a thousand times for that. But if only I could tell you that the war would soon be over, that would be something entirely different, and there are all kinds of other troubles. And we got news that we had to leave our house and we got a tremendous shock and that was now just the day when Jansen came back from The Hague and they agreed that we would just live upstairs at Mina's house, and that is not so pleasant for father, because father prefers to be on his own and you know that. And that is now over again and we can continue

to live for the time being. And Willem van Bree also took care of that, or the Germans would have put us out of the house. But what times they are. And now a thousand times thanks from your dear mother and father and a great deal of kisses from Johan, from your dear mother. And now do not worry about us, we will make it", mother wrote, Jeus."

"Do you still have that letter?"

"Yes, I kept this one and you cannot get it from me for any ten million, because this one is for me! But that is your mother, your Crisje. If father had not telephoned now and again, I would not have known it either, but we agreed that with each other, Jeus. Father is taking care of mother and Miets too, so we do not need to worry now."

"But I want to see them again."

"Then just put that in the hands of Our Lord, I cannot do anything about it, we are living in war times and you have to bow to that, if we have to do that."

"And what did father say to you from heaven?"

"I already told you that, he took care of mother. And then I sent the money away immediately. If you had wanted to know that, you should just have learned to think differently."

"But God darn it, did I get that then?"

"Quiet, quiet, Jeus, or I will give you something else to experience and that will not be easy for you now. You mean that you did not get to experience any of these matters, isn't it true? But you are as other people want to experience that. You did not thirst, or we would not have had to experience all those beatings. We often got a beating from Master Alcar, but did you feel anything of that?"

"Did that have to do with me then?"

"You, there you are now, "did I have anything to do with that?" But do you not understand that we got to experience a very different life than you? You mucked around, but the city one got a beating. You wanted to experience fun and we got the beating. Of course, we also mucked about now and again, then it became too powerful for us, but still, if we had not devoted everything, Jeus, what would have become of it then? Then we would still have been in the clay, I already told you that before. Then we could have gone to the factory in Emmerik for our whole life, and would not have experienced any household, then we would not have earned any money to support a girl and children, we would have had nothing then than that useless lot there. But what have we become now? Does that not mean anything to you? If we had not freed ourselves from 's-Heerenberg, Jeus, I swear to you, then we would have been at the brush factory there, but Master Alcar sent me away, and not you, I heard then: go, go to Johan and Bernard. Did you hear

any of that?"

"Not me, I would have wanted to stay with mother."

"You see, that is the difference. You would have wanted to stay in order to hang on Crisje's skirts your whole life, but not me! For that matter, none of us, isn't it true, three of them are in America. We do not have that, we do not want to remain farmers, at least not those farmers, because for a farmer, I already told you that before, I have sacred respect, sacred respect, because those people give us food and drink. If they did not work so hard we would not have food in this rotten city. And you forget that. The people do not think about that when they see a farmer like that. But if only they had something from those farmers. A farmer like that is given the cold shoulder by the city ones, yes, that city poverty can do that, but just try experiencing that farmer life of feeling sometime, I already told you! Just give me those Aries and you just take the mayors; all that ado about nothing from the city, if you wish to know, is not worth a jot, it is nothing else but deception, jealousy, lies and hatred, destruction, sullyng, they cannot give any calf the mother milk. And that has now studied, is learned, intellectual too, for us from the country? Don't make me laugh, and yet, Jeus, I did not want to stay there. I got something else, but you now have to get to know that too and you have to master that, like us!

I repeat, do you have these gifts or did you get to experience them, even if we know not a bit of it belongs to me? If the Masters had not been there, now remember that for eternity, then we would have been either in Emmerik, or in the brush factory and the mice would be lying dead in front of the cupboard! Did you hear mother, Jeus, when I experienced the Universe and fell to the floor twice? Did you feel anything of that pain, when I was knocked out of my balance? The girl from Vienna perhaps? We, Jozef and I had to deal with that. And if we had called for mother then, Crisje would just have worried and she could not have helped us anyway, no one, we had to do that ourselves. But did you feel how our heart was creaking? Did you not see anything? Did you not see that we were standing in front of the harbour in order to jump into it, Jeus?"

"Did you want to kill yourself then?"

"Yes, not to kill myself, but because the universe began to talk to my life and I had got to know the Moon as mother. Then I succumbed myself for a moment. Jozef was not even able to help me then, you fell asleep then and you are still sleeping!"

"Isn't that something?"

"Yes, Jeus, if I tell you all the things I had to deal with, you will not even believe it. You will say then, a human being cannot deal with that and it is inhuman, but by means of that I have this now, everything, and you will

get to know that. I succumbed a thousand times, but I stood up, again and again. I also thought about mother, but differently, I lived in her heart, her blood, her soul and spirit, and you never experienced, never felt that. How can a child forget a mother like that? I was one with father and am still that, but can you see father or Miets?

Can you also hear Mother Water talking now?"

"What is it, mother? I will come to your life later, I must settle with Jeus first, my mother, but I will bring you the All-Love from your mother!"

And then there is uttered, the space of which Jeus now feels: "I thank you, my son, just go further."

"You see, Jeus, that is also a mother. And she can take care of everything and is not a human being. You will see, today we will get food sent home. And she can do even more, but she does not want to hear any whining. Anaemic souls mean nothing to her, she says, the human being has to get to know the laws and master my life.

But something occurs to me, I had almost forgotten that already. Don't you remember anymore, Jeus, that you once told me that mother needed something and I asked you, what are you interfering in? I sent it and what did mother write? I do not need anything. You see, you thought that she needed something, but those were your own thoughts. And that told me then that you cannot experience any spiritual oneness with her and cannot receive anything from her life either, you have to get to know these laws for that. I told you then: leave me alone, you are not a clairvoyant, not a clairaudient, it is me, but you have forgotten that. You shrugged your shoulders, but now? Now you stand before all these laws and you have to listen, or we will go further and you will get to experience one beating after another. Good heavens, I can see everything now. It did not get through to me then, but you once told me: you can write books, but mother is dying of hunger. Do you not remember that anymore? And what did mother write then? I am full! And again you got to accept that you cannot experience any contact with her soul, because you must love for that, you must know the laws for that and I know them.

The Masters taught me that the human being must experience his own life and that the human being must work. Mother worked herself to death for the people and for us, and have I forgotten that?"

"But is there something the matter with mother now?"

"Why are you asking that, Jeus?"

"You were talking about mother this morning."

"Yes, I was, but by what means?"

"I don't know."

"Then you should have listened carefully, Jeus, a moment ago when those

words were spoken, then you could have experienced something beautiful.”

“Well, what is the matter with mother?”

“Nothing, but the Masters...”

“What Masters?”

“They were talking about the love of child and mother, Jeus. They were talking from the universe to a mother and her child, and that that union cannot be broken. Love unions do not dissolve, they continue to exist eternally. I am thinking about something, I must experience that and you too, but I tell you, it must not disturb me for my task, or I will fling everything away from me. This goes before our holy mother, before everything, as long as you do not want to forget that. And what do the Masters say? Nothing, they are talking about love unions. Yes, what is that? If you ask questions now you will not get an answer anyway.”

“Is that perhaps to do with death?”

“If you think about that, Jeus, we will stand still. I already began with that years ago. If Crisje dies, I will say hooray, but can you do that?”

“That is enough to drive you crazy.”

“So, is that enough to drive you crazy? I tell you, that is because you do not want to lose everything of this material life. Christ said: anyone who wants to lose the life, will receive Mine. I fought against that then, and then for the first time, Jeus, I knew what that meant. But I also got a good beating then. And later? Later I saw Him and I spoke to Him! To HIM himself! When I thought about the moment that Crisje would soon have to die, I experienced that for days on end, and then I went further. But you still have to begin with that. As a human being you must do that, I am no longer a human being, but that human, Jeus, restricts me, disturbs me and I want to prevent that, even if our mother Crisje is holy and pure, I cannot help her in that, even if it hurts me. Good heavens, I would have wanted to experience that with her, Jeus, then I could have given her something wonderful. Dying, believe me, is the most wonderful thing there is, the most beautiful thing for the human being on Earth. But then you do not stand before a death, but before a soul who will get wings. And I would have wanted to discuss that becoming free from the organism with Crisje now. I would have helped her in that silence and do you know what that is for a mother? It is sacred, Jeus, oh so wonderful, because now the soul goes to the heavens or the hells. But because we know that mother was so great and so loving, the heavens will come to her life. Father and Miets will take care of that and it will happen soon. So prepare yourself, think in that direction and then I can take care of my task. We will go further then. It must not be a shock to your being, but joy. You must be able to say hooray and not cry for your mother, because she will feel that in her new life and it will now also be sorrow for her, because the human



being here does not know any better.

I already experienced the death of Crisje, Jeus. I said farewell to her life two years ago and it was not so odd when she told me that we would not see each other again.”

“Is mother going to die then?”

“Can you tell what will happen there, now that we know that the Germans are also shooting everything to pieces there? Someone who risked visiting 's-Heerenberg, said that the people are sitting in the cellar of the monastery. And does that still not say enough? All kinds of things can happen. I have to think about what Master Alcar said at the end of this journey. That is incredible, Jeus. Master Alcar said that there no longer existed any gravity in the universe. And if you think it through, you will feel that this is true. After all, the Earth weighs billions of tons and that monster is floating in this universe. This monster is floating on something, but does not go an inch to the side, nothing can push this monster out of that orbit, and yet? The Earth weighs thousands of millions of kilos. Does this not mean anything to you? I want to think about that now. But it is true, those words of the Masters threw me from my thinking. And when that starts to happen, that also has meaning again and must first happen, or they would make sure that we could not experience those thoughts. Is that true?”

“Probably, but is mother perhaps sick?”

“The Masters did not say that. No one said anything about mother. And my contact with her tells me that there is something, but that something is now, that there is fighting there. But where is there not fighting now? Which human being is now free from misery? Who is not suffering from hunger? The whole of Europe got to experience this beating and does mother now want to protect you from that?

I can tell you so much, Jeus. I tell you, I am prepared for everything. Last year I was on the other side with Master Zelanus. Then I experienced something with regard to mother and father. And later again, we had experienced the first journey for the Cosmology, I returned to the Spheres of Light again and I met Miets and my child. Then I felt and saw something again, and from that moment I was ready. Mother may now die as far as I am concerned, I will not weep, I will not be shocked, I tell you, as far as I am concerned it is a ‘hooray!’”

Silence, Jeus thinks, André is thinking and Jozef is listening. But now they experience this oneness! The character traits are one and must be one, or it will still be a shock soon after all and he will have to experience and he must take care of that, or we will not be able to go any further.

“Oh, Jeus”, he continues, “did you think that I had forgotten everything about our life? Do you not remember anymore that mother crept up the

stairs at night and asked me whether I wanted to talk to her again? Then father Wageman came. And I did not want to lose Crisje? No, it was not that, Jeus, that did not mean anything to me, but the other thing, that meant everything to me. Do you not know that I predicted six years in advance what would happen? Do you not know that I sat on top of the table with a club that first night? I would have beaten father Wageman to death, I believe, if he had dared to touch mother. I experienced that then, Jeus, I was just fourteen years old then, not even that. I felt Crisje's grief and wanted to prevent that. But I could not do anything about it. I am only telling you all of this, because you will feel that it is also everything for me, I do not want to lose Crisje. But I will not lose her, even if she dies soon, I was able to master that and that's it!"

Silence, it is time to think now, but then he goes further and says:

"Did you feel Crisje at that time? Did you feel, experience, when she prayed her sixteen Stations of the Cross and got her vision of Our Lord on the seventeenth? But who was that Our Lord? That was Master Alcar, my Jeus, and that was father himself, and then we had nothing more to say!"

"Do you not have to go to Loea? We already passed there three times."

"Thank you, Jeus, thanks for your good Dutch. I can now hear that you are making progress. No, I am no use to Loea and the others now. We must think and experience this first in the pure thinking, or we will not come any further. I am not capable this afternoon of giving myself completely to Master Zelanus, this has to go first. And I know, that will not happen at once, but it will come.

When mother asked me whether I wanted to stay at home that day, I said no, but what did the others do? I could not bear to watch that, I had a pain inside, because I knew that our good Crisje had got a terrible beating. And did that not happen sometimes?

When Master Zelanus writes those books soon, I will be proved right again. And it is only then that you will know that you were sleeping. Which of us saw the fire in the attic while playing football? That was me, Jeus! It was always me, but you will now come to my life and then we will soon experience the 'death' of Crisje, but in a way it should be and the laws teach us."

"But what a nice time we had there, didn't we?"

"That is the truth, Jeus, our life was great there, it is nowhere as nice as our Montferland, between those wonderful trees. I will tell you too, that there was not one boy in the whole of 's-Heerenberg who loved his mother so much as we were able to. Because we loved as no one can love, Jeus, we experience, I then, the spiritual love! And if you want to experience that love, you will come into contact with life and death. And the Masters awakened that feeling. When Master Alcar touched our life for the first time, he woke

me and Dectar up! But you were not involved in that, you were playing there, you spoke in dialect, you horsed around, but I experienced those beautiful things. And now you want to ask me whether I will go to 's-Heerenberg in order to see how mother is?"

"I am starting to understand it."

"No, you do not understand it, or you would think differently about it. You will be walking round howling and I do not want anything to do with that, nor does Jozef, we have something else to do. Crisje must die some day and we cannot stop that. But you are part of our life and you do not know it. You know, but you do not do anything for it, and that is now over, or we will not come any further. I must now free myself completely from this world, or the Masters will not come any further. I must elevate every character trait to myself, or I will stand before the physical and spiritual succumbing, even the death of Crisje must not be able to disturb us, although we would have liked to have been with her in order to be able to experience this with her. But that will probably still also be possible, the Masters can do everything; and if we experience that, Jeus?"

Do you not know that I was once walking with Our Lord in 's-Heerenberg off the Grintweg? Yes, then we talked in dialect, but did you feel that?"

"I don't know anything about it."

"You see, it was me and it was not even Our Lord, it was Master Alcar, but this serving for mankind already began then. And what are we fussing about, mother knows what to do herself, mother is strong in everything."

"But I just want to see them."

"Then you should try to see whether you can reach her inside, like that crazy student is trying to talk to the Masters. There is nothing else to be experienced now, and you have to accept that. We will never lose Crisje! Never!"

"Do you believe then that mother will die?"

"Yes, that dying will come, of course that will come, but today or tomorrow? If I knew now and that is the strange thing for me, Jeus, that mother would die in three months' time, we would stand still for the Cosmology. Then I would divide myself, or the Masters would have to connect me with her passing over. And when we have experienced that, we will go further again. I see it like that, I cannot feel anything else, but I do not get to know everything beforehand either, as long as you can swallow that, because our life lies in the hands of the Masters."

We come home and begin. Jeus can follow everything now, the personality is split, we will receive the material disturbances, so that nothing can disturb us, nothing will disharmonically influence this wonderful 'Temple', the human organism. I have begun, the first pages are flying from the typewriter, André reads it, no thought was lost. The girl from Vienna talks now and

again, her soups are refused and tasty raw carrots can no longer be got, I do not need to have a nibble anymore. The Masters are watching out, but the organism is breaking, it no longer possesses any grasp, only the nerves are tense and they now get relaxation, because the 'Cosmology' is materialised, the personality André-Dectar is serving. Every page gives André enlightenment, and he feels completely free from the universe. Every law which I take to the analysis, gives him the fresh breathing, gives him enlightenment, but meanwhile we experience the laws again together; by means of the writing I now get the wisdom in my own hands.

André deals with all of this, even if I live in him, it is him, after all, who gives me the life of feeling. We go all out, that means, we want to write six or seven books for the Cosmology before the war ends. The Masters take care of this mankind for that, even if the dogmatic child of Mother Earth still does not want to accept the laws of life, millions of children of God are ready for that and ask for wisdom, beg, now thirst to be able to know.

First of all we record going over the experiences. Every word gets meaning for his life. Anyone who has to do with him, finds himself back in the Cosmology. The discussions with Mother Earth and the followers get colour and form. I also want to write this part in three weeks, so that we can soon begin with the following journey. It is going well, André lets me feel that he is now enjoying himself and meditating close to the area of the human subconscious. Jeus lives in his area and now admires the human temple, which he will soon be able to ask questions about. It is the truth, André now closes off his childhood. His childhood must now disappear, he must elevate all those experiences to his life and thinking, and that means that he will soon be strong for his task, when we will speak for the human being in public. We also already laid those foundations, the followers experienced those evenings, but now that the human being has to be inside before eight o'clock, those sessions were closed. But we are that far, we will be able to begin soon!

At about half past three the doorbell rings. I heard that ringing and André looks through the walls and sees what is standing there at the door. It is a man, he has a large parcel with him. I have to stop, the girl from Vienna is already calling, we got food and drink. What he saw during his journey through the universe, has become reality. Come inside! The man wanted to take off, but Jozef grabs him and pulls him into the room. We look at all those tasty things. Cake, oil, currants, also some pepper, a chest full of tasty things, there are all kinds of things. The city one may have a taste, the man is a follower of the Masters, he reads the books. When Jozef asks him where he got those thoughts from, the man can say that he suddenly felt inspired and saw the writer of all those wonderful books before him, by means of which he knew: he must have something. "Thanks, in the name of the Masters! The

angels know it! Outside of the earthly life of feeling”, Jozef can say, “I got to know this and I knew that you would come. Isn’t that something? Yes, the Masters are watching out and we can now make progress again.”

Now further! The girl from Vienna is thrilled by it. We get slipped some sweets now and again, I also eat tasty earthly things. I firmly resolve to take care of this life, this man, after his death and then treat him to spiritual tasty things, which the Spheres of Light were created from, were built up, tasty things from ‘God’, sweets from the angels, to which I belong and can now already assure him of that. Master Alcar knows this life and this child will soon be surprised, the whole of this universe will then spoil him, because he served the instrument of the University of Christ!

“Friend and brother, we will not forget you!”

The grocer from Delft will get his place in the Cosmology! “Willem, the Spheres of Light thank you! You have fed a prophet! God wanted it!”

Others will come, we will not forget those people either, when they have completed their task on Earth. André can now begin to follow the grades of life on Earth, by half past five I am done with writing. We cannot press down another key, the arms, the fingers are so tired, we have exhausted the systems down to the last powers, but tomorrow that will also have recovered again. I calculate through Master Alcar the physical powers which we still possess now, so that we will not exhaust the nervous system, even if we feel that there are still two kilos of power present in order to experience and to write the Cosmology, the six or seven books which will serve as foundations. We place the ‘Pillars’ for the University of Christ by means of that, soon, by means of the following books, we will finish this gigantic building. When the human being then enters the University of Christ, he will see the creation, not only the universe, the human being, as soul and astral personality, the animal world and of course Mother Nature with all her life, materialised, depicted!

After the writing he has to go into the street, the follower will read the books, by means of which he will take away the things experienced from André, that relaxation is also necessary. “Do keep in mind”, that life gets to hear, “we are only laying the foundations, after the war we will begin to analyse the laws and that must happen under full power, so physically normal, so under power, because I would succumb now under this universe, this material, my heart would not be able to stand that!” Jous can ask Jozef questions; and it is these two who now represent the material world. André-Dectar is meditating, he still looks at the people, the seven grades of life of which he sees. Isn’t it true, André, on the following journey we will begin on earth, we will return to the jungle, we will then experience how Mother Earth began with her task, and will go on, straight to the conscious Divine All, where the human being lives who has materialised his Divine life!

"I want to know everything now", Jozef gets to experience, "everything."

And when Jozef also thinks, he already asks:

"Do you think that mother is sick?"

"Can you not feel that then, Jeus?"

"No, but I want to learn that."

"So, you want to learn that. But that is not so simple."

"Am I making mistakes then?"

"You are now starting to speak Dutch, I notice. And that is better, we must follow him, or we will never make it. Or he will give us a beating that will make our heads spin."

"Did you never have an argument with him then?"

"Of course, we have had arguments, all of this was not built up at once just like that."

"Tell me?"

"I have to whisper, Jeus, the follower is reading and André is following him."

"Now, tell me."

"Oh, we have experienced so much. It doesn't bear thinking about."

"Did he never collapse then?"

"That also happened more than once, Jeus."

"Tell me?"

"There is so much to tell."

"Then tell me something which I can learn from."

"Well, you must whisper, otherwise we will get to hear something. Did I already tell you that he wanted to kill himself?"

"I don't remember anymore."

"We are busy with those books, the journeys for 'The Origin of the Universe'. Then he made journeys for those books, the foundations for the Cosmology. And then he lived between the stars and planets, but is also a human being."

"He forgot everything, of course. He was searching for his hat and was wearing it."

"So, Jeus, did you think that. No, it was not that. When the Masters began with him, for the first books already, and he was writing, he dissolved so deeply that he no longer knew whether he was still living on Earth. One afternoon he wondered: "I am this. That is the radio, those are flowers, this is a cigarette, I am still smoking too. That is a painting", and at the same time Anna comes in."

"And was there the devil to pay then, was there?"

"She thought, he is going crazy. He said: "Do not worry, I have to consider, I have to feel that I am back again, there is nothing, so don't worry."

“And then? Was she afraid?”

“She looked at us for a moment and went away. Of course we got to hear that we could sometimes go too far and experience too much. But nothing happened. She noticed nothing when we landed on the floor in 1938, but we got such a blow to the heart twice and we landed on the floor twice.”

“What was that?”

“Angina, Jeus, a heart attack, because the laws from the universe smashed us to pieces.”

“Did you not have to go to the hospital then?”

“I think that I already told you all of this. No, not that, because the Masters were there, the highest Masters in order to take care of that. André hits his heart with his fist and says:

“What do you want? To play tricks on us? I will show you that sometime. Here, and another one”, and then the heart got a beating. Another human being would have beaten himself to death at that moment, but the heart started to beat calmly again and I slowly got control.”

“Did Anna not see anything then?”

“When we brought her tea in bed, she asked whether it was so cold there, because we looked so pale. “Yes”, he answered her, “it is cold in the kitchen.” But four days later we got to experience another blow like that. Suddenly we collapsed. There was also blood, the jaw was hanging in shreds, but it also got a blow and then we could go further again.”

“Were you not afraid then?”

“Afraid? Of what? We, he then, would rather have disappeared today rather than tomorrow. But when I felt that like that, Jeus, I experience everything, I also found this life stuff and nonsense. I saw his universe, was with him in the Spheres of Light, I got to know the laws and then saw that life beyond the coffin was a thousand times nicer than here in this miserable world. I began to think. But not towards him, but away from him. I thought, so, if that happens again, I will know enough. And André also began to worry. He thought: I will never make that journey and sooner or later we will collapse anyway, because no one can deal with this. He fought against the laws of the universe, against every law of life, against life and death. So the fight, in order to deal with all of that as a human being on Earth and still keep going.”

“And is that not so simple?”

“That is terrible, Jeus! You live in everything and you are a human being. You live in the purest love and you get one beating after the other here. Do not forget, he lived in the Spheres of Light and no one from this world understood him. You are bursting with love and you cannot give any love. You carry that universe alone and no one can help you carry. This is a thousand times worse than experiencing the worst illness of this world, even worse

than leprosy, whatever disease, you cannot compare this to anything, because this is spiritual pain. Spiritual pain is awful. And if you want to have an idea of that, then that is possible. For example, a human being who feels homesick, wastes away before your eyes, nothing can help that human being, because the life of feeling gnaws away the life. But what is homesickness with regard to this oneness with the life of God? Because he is one, he experiences the life of every spark, but also the love. And that is feeling, you carry that life around in your heart, you know it, you are mother for everything as it were, he says, then I understood, because I was undergoing that love with him. And from that moment I knew, Jeus, that happiness is much worse than sorrow, happiness is more difficult to bear than the deepest misery and I also decided for myself, André also had to agree with me. Because he went under because of it, from that moment, he became nonchalant, it no longer mattered a jot to him. We no longer believed, Jeus, that we would make it, we knew, we would succumb. And then we started to give him a hand.”

“Darn, isn’t that something? And then?”

“Let’s see. The follower is still not there, I see. And then? So it was during the time when we had to deal with the ‘Universe’. When he had made those journeys, he said to me: “Now you will experience something. I do not believe that I will get the hang of Sun and Moon, and the other planets. I am almost bursting. And you cannot help me, nor can the girl from Vienna, no one!” I saw then, Jeus, that we were standing before a ‘mountain’ and that was ‘God’s mountain’. And we had to carry that mountain. We had to carry and deal with the space, this universe, with all those millions of laws. Meanwhile Master Alcar started to write quickly. We would publish four books in one year, because we knew that Hitler would begin with war. We already knew that in 1935, when André was connected to Adolf Hitler. Master Alcar did that, because we would know that we represented the good and Adolf the evil. He also did that in order to show us which task we would get for the present stage, this mankind. First he had to experience the ‘Diseases of the soul’. Then he made journeys for insanity and immediately afterwards for ‘The Origin of the Universe’. We would write four books and those four books had to be published in a year. So working day and night. During that time we did not have a single second to think about ourselves and we were not that bothered by the universe, because Master Alcar described those journeys and by means of that he freed his soul and spirit from that wisdom. But André said to me: “That is all very well, but soon we will stand before the experiencing of the universe and it is only then that we will have to prove what we can do.”

We finish those books. In four months we wrote four books. And then we went to Vienna. We almost suffocated there. Throughout everything the



cosmos had begun and spoke to his life. Even in Grintzing (winegrowing village near Vienna) we had to prove what we could do. You would say now, lovely relaxation, real and natural fun which gives you something, wouldn't you, but that is nonsense, if you stand before the life. André thought that too, but we got the pieces of proof there and knew then that we were carrying a universe of happiness in us. And when we now came to Grintzing, the sisters and brothers-in-law of the girl from Vienna started to spoil us, we almost burst, because that happiness and that joy attracted the cosmic happiness to the Earth, so to us, and we had to prove what we could do. We understood then that we now also had to prove what we could do, or that happiness would have raised us in such a way, would have hammered us to pieces in such a way that we would have succumbed there in Vienna. Then he suddenly said:

"Did you notice that? Can you also feel this? We must experience this happiness in dribs and drabs, or we will succumb."

And that had become the bursting apart of our personality. I understood him. Sometimes the girl from Vienna had to restrict us, or we would have raced through the Kärtnerstrasse, we would have chopped down the Stephans Turm, we were mad with happiness and relaxation, so bad, that Master Alcar decided to paint for the Viennese people, so that we did not have to feel anything for a moment, did not have to think anything, but by means of which we, André then, got relaxation. We made beautiful paintings there for the Viennese people, they were sitting crying there, because they knew that I had never held a paintbrush, they had got to know me there as the driver. And when that was over, we began to think again and to restrict ourselves, so that we were not taken for crazy for the human being on Earth. But inwardly we could not get over our inspiration, and the Viennese people understood that. I was the 'Meschuggene' (nutty, crazy) for them. And yet, Jeus, we were playing a game there with life and death. The planets continued to work, Sun and Moon continued to talk and that happiness, if you feel and can experience that, makes you crazy. That can almost not be experienced, be dealt with, by a human being; and yet, we stood before it and had to get through it."

"And that happened, didn't it?"

"Yes, that happened, but how? When we returned it began. We thought that we had become nice and relaxed, but the laws of the universe continued to talk, continued to send us that happiness, that oneness. The stars began to talk to his life. When he experienced something beautiful, the tears flowed down his cheeks. If we went to the cinema and we experienced something beautiful, the human being played there, by experiencing love, the tears ran down our cheeks. We could no longer deal with warm-heartedness, because that material and human warm-heartedness got a connection with our life

and then that terrible soul pain began to beat us, so badly, so terribly, that one evening we closed the door behind the girl from Vienna and said: "See you soon, dear, we have to go outside for a moment."

"Was she not afraid then?"

"Of course, but we could not tell her that we wanted to kill ourselves, could we?"

"God darn it, isn't that something? Did you want that?"

"We could not stand it any longer, Jeus. We had got too much of a good thing."

"And then?"

"Then we ran in the direction of Scheveningen. Straight to the harbour, because Mother Water was calling us."

"And you were able to understand that?"

"Yes, because I had to represent him for this world, after all. Motherhood, Jeus, calls you, if you have felt that motherhood. And everything was born by means of motherhood. So that mother, the universe, that is also motherhood, you were able to experience that now yourself, you were with him there and heard the Moon talking, that feeling is love and that million-fold love broke us. Other artists, who experience their art, for example, already collapse because their inspirations break the life as the personality. And what is a painting now in comparison to the macrocosmos, being one with all the life of God and having to deal with that inspiration? How many painters and artists did not suffocate on Earth because of their art? Thousands had to experience that and then they also stood before the human succumbing. But that is art, a painting like that or a composition from a composer. And those men and women searched for it in something else and always in the love, because the love could help them, because that is everything for the human being. By means of this the words were spoken which people sometimes use for those people and then you hear: the greater the spirit, the greater the beast! And then those poor wretches were also broken, by the masses, because they wanted to experience some love and did not find it anyway. But, they searched for it and that was now the relaxation for their artistic souls and they remained in balance."

"How beautiful all that is. Tell me more?"

"The follower is ready, I see, we will disappear here. And now just look at that man, Jeus. What do you feel?"

"Nothing, I feel nothing."

"You see, there you are now. André thinks that that man can help him to carry. But that is not true. Now that that man is reading the Cosmology, something from our life and carrying has gone anyway. But there is no question of helping to carry. But he does it, he lets him read the Cosmology. And

by means of this, if that life could understand these laws, the personality could help him to carry, but that is not possible now. I tell you, you will experience that soon, that man will succumb soon. If André puts the fifth part in his hands, he must help that man to carry and then there will no longer be a question of reading. Then we will also stand alone again.”

“But is there no one then? Can no one help him? Can your wife not help him to carry then?”

“That would be possible, Jeus, and she would be able to help us to carry. If she thirsted, was hungry for this wisdom, yes, then everything would be different. But that is not there now. If that was the case, Jeus, my God, then we would all experience something wonderful.”

“What did we experience then?”

“André says this: “If my girl from Vienna thirsted, if she really thirsted for cosmic wisdom, then I would be able to let her experience the universe. I would first let her put on the most beautiful thing she has. And then I would read out to her and explain everything. She at our feet, Jozef, together in a lovely way, hand in hand and then experiencing the Cosmology. Dressed in silk, I would buy a beautiful garment for her, these hours would be heavenly, but she is not open to that.” And to experience that gives us relaxation, the being one with an earthly mother, it gives you love, happiness, now we carry everything together.”

We go away, Jozef is right and André will soon have to swallow that the followers cannot go further either. When we reached the street, Jeus asks:

“And does she not understand that then? Did you not speak to her then?”

“I tried that too, Jeus.”

“And what did she say to you?”

“Crazy darling!”

“Crazy darling? Crazy darling? Did she not understand that then?”

“No, the girl from Vienna is a child mother. And if you know that personality, you will also understand this, that life still has to take care of all these matters.”

“Good heavens, why did you not call me then?”

“Were you ready for that then, Jeus?”

“No, I wasn’t, was I?”

“No, neither was I. Not even André. But he had wanted to give her the Kingdom of God, but he and I could not miss it. And we were not open to other people. There were plenty of people who wanted to experience everything of our life, but André said: “Then I would rather break my own neck. I will complete this life and not create a new karma.””

“Did you never think of taking to your heels?”

“No, Jeus, never, because we do not hurt anyone. The girl from Vienna

cannot help it that she does not thirst, but that will come too. No, after all, other women would just have destroyed us. The girl from Vienna was born with all of this, she experienced everything from the beginning, even if she remained herself. No woman could have helped us to carry. That soul as woman did not live on Earth. One snarl would have destroyed us. One harsh word would have broken us. One harsh word, can you feel that, Jeus, would have thrown us out of our balance, because we had to deal with everything in harmony, and another life did not understand that anyway. No one would understand what it cost him to get through all of this. No, we would already have been beaten to pieces then, because we would have left the girl from Vienna alone. If the girl from Vienna had said: "I will be off", then she would have spoken those words to me and to him, then he would have said: "Great, just go, we will continue to love you. We will take care of you, but we want to work, carry, love everything which lives and not experience this. Just go, we want to love."

So that beautiful garment did not come about. But now just imagine this, Jeus. He would have wanted to make a spatial 'Queen' of the girl from Vienna and he is capable of that. I already told you before that he bought more flowers for her than I did. He was already busy with her in order to bring her to that awakening, to shake her awake, to open her love, but when he got to accept: this far and not any further, he withdrew and placed everything in my hands from then on. But, good heavens, what could my Anna have experienced? The ground on which she walked was too hard. He wanted to carry her cosmically. To love, his kisses were and are cosmically deep. My God, does the mother understand that? No, a child being cannot understand that. But fair is fair, Jeus, she was tremendous. We did not take care of anything and she carried this with us. We did not buy in a cent's worth of food, because André said:

"How do I wish to experience the cosmos now, to experience God, Jozef, if you eat until you burst? Can we justify that? So no food or drink in the house, we will not take part in that poverty, if we have to have anything, then we will get it from the Masters." And did you not see that man, Jeus? It is always like that, the Masters watch out and make sure that we do not starve, but our organism looks odd! True or not, our ribs are already home and we still have to walk for another quarter of an hour. God darn it, we look great.

No, that did not work out. So we were standing in front of the water one evening. We strolled to Scheveningen and when we reached the harbour, he looks into the water. Then the Mother said to him: "Come on, André, you will be well off in my arms.

I understand you and we will experience the laws together. I will give you

all my love. Can you feel my kiss?"

"And you heard that too?"

"Yes, Jeus, I was standing on top of it."

"And then?"

"Then the Masters came. Dr Frans rose up out of the water. One of the highest Masters, whom André developed during that time. And he said something to him. Eventually we did not come so far as to jump in there and to experience the kiss of Mother Water, we ran up the Boulevard, then along the beach, up to our knees in the water, to Katwijk and then back, we came home by seven o'clock. What we experienced that night, Jeus, is terrible. Not because we wanted to end it all, but because all the life of God spoke to him, because he had had to experience the 'Universe'. Those sparks of God understood him and wanted to give him their love. What a human being cannot do, all the life of God can do! But the Masters helped him to carry. In the middle of the night, Jeus, on the Boulevard, with the light from the lighthouse continually above our face, we heard human groaning coming to us from The Hague, from a human being who was calling for him. And then the Master said: "Do you want to leave those children alone, André?"

"Good heavens, the things you experienced. And then?"

"Then? When we came home we got a good shaking first and we also had to accept that, because we had succumbed."

"But then what, if you had killed yourself, then you would have to make amends for that, wouldn't you?"

"André, my Jeus, has nothing more to do with suicide. He returned from the first sphere to the earth and conquered those laws. No one else should try that, but we are free from that. We only had to accept that we had been weighed and found to be too light; but that is not true either, because André could already have died in 1940. When those books were on Earth, he would have been able to die and Master Alcar also explained those laws to him. But we did not want to go back to the Spheres of Light yet, at least, only after that other thing, when I began to help him to end it all."

"What was that?"

"We are home, I see, we will go further soon. First we must talk to Anna. And then you can probably ask other questions again."

"No, I want to know that, what you want to tell me now."

"I must tell you honestly, Jeus, now you are beginning to talk Dutch quite well, which André will love!"

An hour later they are lying under the blankets and Jozef can go further, it is André who gives them the universe. And Jeus already asks:

"And then?"

"Yes, now we are having a rest, Jeus, André thinks, and we can talk again

for a while, we have nothing else to do anyway. Let's have a think now. Right, it was after that nocturnal run. We are busy with the books, they are going to the printers and they will be published too, so precisely before Adolf Hitler began. When that was over, André got to hear that he was allowed to rest for a while. And during that rest, we only had to help our patients, it happened, the universe began to talk and so terribly, that we succumbed again. André, like me, let his head hang. It no longer mattered a jot to him, he knew for himself, he had given everything, the books were there, a while longer and the third part of this trilogy (*The Origin of the Universe*) would be published, and his task would finally be finished. So the Masters said. We are walking round with deep sorrow, the soul pains are terrible. What should you do about that now? A disease, a real good disease would now be a counterforce for the soul. We felt such physical pains stronger than the soul pain, after all. I thought about that. I thought, I will just help that now. We are living in cold days, it is real autumn weather. So André did not attune his 'will' now, he is not thinking about anything, the wisdom is crushing him to pieces and the life on Earth is not getting through to him. Then I saw my chance. I thought: if you do not want to get out of it, I do. I did not think for a moment about my Anna. Later I could have hammered my head and I also made amends for that secretly."

"What did you do?"

"I already said, we were living in wet and cold days. It was really cold weather. When I felt that he was not actually here, I took my chance. I let my shoes fill with water, cold water and thought, a real, good bout of pneumonia will make us better. When those lungs are really destroyed, the pain inside will go away. And that is true, Jeus, because now the organism dominates. Those material pains would then dominate those of both the soul and the personality. Then we would have nothing more to experience, we would then have to surrender to that illness."

"Sorry, but you are some case."

"Yes, I was someone who did everything back-to-front."

"And then?"

"Well, we had a nice walk round with ice-cold feet the whole of that day. I felt that we were beginning to tremble nicely inside. My back was straight, I felt a fever coming, so we began to tremble and shake. But that evening, we still had to go to a patient when it was late, I gave our organism the final blow. You know that tunnel on the Leidschestraatweg, don't you? You used to drive past and under it a hundred times with me. We were there in order to treat a patient. When that happened, André did not flinch, I just went and stood under that draughty tunnel in order to give myself a good dry. It was as draughty as hell there. I hung about there for an hour, until I felt that we

did not have any more heat, our back was breaking from the cold. Then just putting both feet through the ditch and then slowly homewards. When we reached home, we did not feel anything. And now you must really understand, Jeus, that one year ago, André already had to do everything for the Masters in the middle of the winter, in order to take care of the organism, so that the nerves would be strong enough in order to deal with everything. For that purpose he and I had to go under the ice-cold tap every evening. Every evening the clouds were washed away from our body, that ice-cold water did us good. In this way we were able to take care of the first blows, but now we did it in our way and destroyed everything again which we had built up then for the organism.”

“But did you not have any sympathy for your Anna then?”

“Yes, that is something else again. I already told you that I made amends for that again, secretly with a dress and flowers and something else, she never noticed it. André also made amends for it again for himself. We devoured her every day, we both spoilt her, because if we had been successful, we would just have left her on her own. Looking back, we gave ourselves a good beating and learned from it.”

“But did you not get a dose of the cold then?”

“A dose of the cold, did you say? You should listen. In bed I felt that nothing had happened. When the girl from Vienna was sleeping, I let myself fall naked to the ground and remained lying there the whole night, just like that with my back and nude body on the cold ground.”

“Isn’t that something? And he then, did he approve of that?”

“André, Jeus, felt like the human being, who is not open to anything at all. He did not even notice that I was busy murdering him consciously. I only knew that at that moment. And when I was just lying there getting chilly, I felt that it was going well, let the cold work for hours, I felt that my body would perish from the cold, he suddenly wakes up, conscious, and then there was the devil to pay.”

“Then what?”

“Well, he had been wakened by Master Alcar. Master Alcar then showed him the state he was in and that there was someone busy murdering him. Master Alcar did not give me a beating, but he got it.”

“Is that not unjust then?”

“No, Jeus, if we get into mischief he is saddled with it anyway. At least for here me, but it is him! Master Alcar said something to him.”

“What did he get to hear then?”

“He said that if this happened again, he would let him perish and he would withdraw. Now nothing would happen.”

“And was that true?”

“Yes, because when I lay there for a while, I did not get cold anymore, but boiling hot. I came to be lying in an oven and that by means of the powers of Master Alcar. Suddenly André crept into the bed, I had to go into the bed of course, and from that moment I never got the chance again to help him. That ended extraordinarily, Jeus. We did not feel anything. But three weeks later, when we just put our nose out the door, we caught a cold. We kept that runny nose of ours four weeks long. But before that there was no question of pneumonia; and yet, every other would have perished. The Master let him know, if that was to happen again, the Master would not have the power again to prevent this, then it would have been over immediately. “Then just be destroyed”, there fell harshly on our life, “you have been weighed and found to be too light!” Well, then we also heard, “Master André-Dectar!” But that was not mastership, Jeus, we were little mites then.

But that taught us a great deal. Good heavens, Jeus, when we felt that we had got out of it without ripping any clothes, we could move mountains again and André had the ‘will’ again to carry on fighting. A while after this moment he made the journey to the spheres and then, how can it be, Master Alcar told him that he was allowed to die now, the task was finished, the nine books were on Earth.”

“And then?”

“Then he was allowed to decide whether he wanted to continue his work. He disembodied for three nights. And that was also a great battle.”

“Did he not ask you anything then?”

‘I had nothing to say. I did not really belong and neither did you. It is the dominating character traits which decide. And now he started to compare. He lived there in peace and calm and in happiness and love, he was not understood on Earth. Three journeys were needed for that in order to reach a decision.”

“And that came?”

“Yes, Jeus, or we would not have been here any longer.”

“That is true, and then?”

“Then he reached a decision. He saw in the Spheres of Light that there were millions of people who really wanted to take over his task.”

“And that was not possible?”

“Of course not.”

“But why did they not let another go to the Earth for him?”

“That is not possible, Jeus.”

“Not possible? And you say that there are millions of people living there who would really have liked to have completed his task, would liked to have taken over?”

“That is true, but, and what I am now going to say is the truth, André was



just ahead of all those men and women. Millions of people who live there cannot even return to the Earth, they have completed their task, even if they wanted that, it is not even possible. But when André came into contact with his Master in the spheres, he knew that the soul of Dectar was present in that life, that personality from Ancient Egypt, and that life, if people wakened that life, would be capable of dealing with the cosmic laws, even if that would happen with ups and downs. And we saw that now. We fell and succumbed, of course, we succumbed a thousand times, but we made it through.

André, so as Dectar, returned to the Earth. Dectar lived in that soul and was part of the personality. In London he was an astronomer and when he lost his friend, Anthony van Dyck, they made an agreement; if there was life beyond the coffin, so the life went further, van Dyck would come and warn him, but that did not happen! That astronomer now died from cancer in that life and when he woke up in the spheres, Van Dyck stood before his friend and then those two began with this task. They made journeys through the universe, visited the Moon and the other planets, so that astronomer now got to know the creation, which he was not capable of doing on Earth. And while experiencing that he got the feeling to be able to bring this to Earth. However Master Alcar knew, by means of the highest Masters, that Dectar, so for the earth, possessed the highest feeling in order to return to the earth from the first sphere. There was not a spirit there who was capable of experiencing his task, because Dectar had already got to know those laws in Ancient Egypt. That's why it was he who begged God to give him a new body in order to bring this wisdom to Earth.

The Masters very certainly knew that this would become a fight for life and death, but they also understood that what would now be brought to Earth belonged to the University of Christ and that they would lay new foundations by means of that. When André decided that he wanted to return, he got to know himself as Dectar and we wrote the book 'Between Life and Death', the life of Dectar in the Temple of Isis!

That he was capable of returning naturally yielded wisdom. From that moment Master Alcar elevated him into his life and we began with new books. We first wrote the wonderful book the 'Peoples of the Earth as seen from the Other Side'. In 1935 Master Alcar already let him experience Hitler because Master Alcar counted anyway on André not succumbing. That wonderful book, you know it now, opened up mankind and gives the human being the universal certainty for the going further. When those books were finished, the first three, later they were made into one book, they were put away of course and we began with the books 'spiritual Gifts'!

Then, 'The Grebbe line'!

Then, the 'spiritual Diseases' or 'Masks and Men', and it was only then

that we began with the 'Cosmology' which we now still live for and want to die for, Jeus, but in order to remain alive for that is more difficult than dying for that. For us the difficulty was to preserve the life, because all your thinking and feeling was absorbed and attracted by the universe, until we were through that once and for all and could say: now come on, you can no longer do anything to us. I am only afraid for later."

"For what?"

"When the Masters begin to speak through André, we will stand before those laws again, and it is only then that we will have to conquer the universe for the speaking. If the Masters, so through André, speak then, and that is not speaking as we do that, that speaking is the experiencing of the laws, so while speaking about Sun, Moon and stars, the life of God talks through the Master, and if André cannot conquer himself then either, we will stand before the speaking for the succumbing."

"Can that not be conquered then?"

"When it is that far, Jeus, you will experience that along with us. No one is aware of what will happen then. But I can already feel now what we will come to stand before then. This is why he now wants you to awaken too. So he wants to take himself to task, because when that happens, he will stand before everything, because speaking is the most difficult thing which you can experience for the arts as a human being. That will become, I tell you, a battle for life and death. But he already says now: I want to conquer! The followers will also speak then. They will have to prepare the people for the Masters, and they will then get the wisdom from Master Zelanus. Master Alcar will introduce that, Master Zelanus will get hold of the speaking and the writing of the 'Cosmology', but it will be Master Alcar then, who will steer this human, incredibly beautiful machine behind the veil!

I already tremble and shake when I think about that. André took me to task from that moment. I got a tremendous beating. He said to me, you see, dirty carry-on, if I succumb for a moment, you will be busy murdering me. You should try pulling that one on me again. You will never get hold of the personality again for three seconds; as long as you understand that, we will not have any arguments. You will never get hold of everything from us again, because you will succumb immediately."

"How true that is."

"Yes, Jeus, that is the truth and every human being stands before that. After all, the personality possesses strong and weak characteristics. And we were his weak characteristics. And that does not mean now that we were really weak, because that is not possible, because we already lived on the other side. But it is now something entirely different. We joined the fight against the cosmos. And all those initiates with whom he always talks understand

that. A human being is almost incapable of fighting against the universe, and yet, we have to experience that fight every hour of the day and André-Dectar can say: "I have already conquered the universe so far." Now he is talking to all the life. No one on Earth is capable of that and you will understand that now! By means of this he got the highest consciousness on Earth. He can say: "Yes, I am the Prince of this Universe!"

"Did you get him even more?"

"Yes, Jeus, that is still not everything."

"Am I allowed to know that too?"

"No, not now, or we will not sleep for a minute tonight. If I begin with that, no, that is not possible, because we have to rest, or he will not be able to work tomorrow and he will not be ready for Master Zelanus."

"May I ask you that tomorrow then?"

"Yes, Jeus, and thanks for your good Dutch, that will do André good and you will also get to hear from him."

"I want to begin to help him to carry now."

"That must happen too, because your childhood must die now. But now, sleep well, I must first say goodnight to the girl from Vienna. Sleep well, V2s will not waken us."

It is Jeus who brings the girl from Vienna tea, the substitute, in bed in the morning, from whom she hears the dialect for a moment. She now knows with whom she is involved. When they are ready, they leave, André still has to visit a patient, a woman who has not eaten anything for seven years, which no one can believe, but the proof of which was given. When he steps towards the patient, he calls Jeus to him, he wants to let Jeus experience this wonderful illness. Jozef already knows her and Jeus has already asked him about that other thing, but he still has to be patient.

"Good morning, child", Jeus hears, when they enter the woman's house. "How are you?"

"The same, Mr Rulof. Nice of you to come, I need you."

André magnetises the woman, her nervous system is taken to task. Jeus now hears:

"You see, Jeus, this is the greatest wonder of this world. This woman has not eaten anything for seven years. She now lives by means of our power."

"Is that possible then?"

"Yes, that is possible, but the doctors do not know what to do about it. You will soon clearly hear whether she got enough strength, because then she will begin to hiccup. This body, Jeus, is only living on the breath of life. The human being on the Fourth Cosmic Grade is like that too. When we come higher soon, so all our physical systems possess that rarity, we will then have a very different blood circulation, and blood, that blood of ours will be more

rarefied, will be of a completely different substance, we will no longer need material food. This is why this life, this woman is the greatest wonder in this world, but those stupid doctors do not even believe her, even if they are standing on top of it with their nose. When she is examined now and again, it starts to bore those simple souls and they send her back, which has already happened more than once. Can you hear, she is already beginning to hiccup and now the tension is disappearing from her stomach. That stomach of hers is as big as an egg cup. Can you see it, Jeus? Master Alcar is showing you it. What she can still deal with is a little bit of tea, and thank God, that she felt and kept that down, or she would have had to drink water, which is already too heavy for her now.

The intestines and stomach, the other organs belonging to that are attuned to the breath of life, by means of which she feeds herself. The physical systems have therefore now reached the spiritual grade of life and attunement. And that is not an illness now, but it is the glandular systems. The glandular systems now, Master Alcar says, absorb the breath of life and deal with those powers, divide them amongst all the other systems, but now do not require any more. This body already possesses the cosmic life, that means, this organism has attunement with the cosmos.

This is a wonder, but that wonder, Master Alcar says, we look back to the Fourth Cosmic Grade. This soul now, Jeus, now as a mother, lived in Ancient Egypt and was once a well-known fakir. Because the personality freed itself from the material laws, which she does not understand a thing about, she lives in a western way, is free from the occult laws like all the other people, but she experiences the life of feeling of herself, so the wisdom, which she mastered in those previous lives. And by means of this the organs gradually began to attune themselves to that universe, by means of which the cosmos feeds her. It is therefore the life of feeling by means of which the organism lives. And if this was not the case, Jeus, we as human being would not experience any higher life, no materially higher attunement, but the human beings of the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life conquered those laws and we will soon experience that on the following journey. Now the hiccupping is beginning, Jeus, and I must stop, but by means of that she gets relaxation. So the nerves require something else and are everything which she feels, but she should already have died years ago.

Come on, we must leave, but she has something else to say.”

“Yes, child, it is fine, but soon I will no longer be able to help you. What will you do now? Cry? No, you must not do that, woman, you will also get help then. When I have to speak for the people soon, then we will no longer be able to help any patients, but then there will be someone else prepared who will help you then, now also with the help of Master Alcar. So do not

worry, that will also be taken care of.”

“But I will not get someone like you are anyway.”

“That will be possible perhaps, mother, but that man will also have to approach you as a brother, we will also prepare that man for your life and personality. Of course, we have become friends, but I tell you, that will also be okay.”

“Come on, Jeus, we will go further. There you are, she knows that already, then it will not be so difficult for her soon to have to miss me.”

“Will someone else come then?”

“Yes, when I stop soon with healing, we will put someone else to work and I already know that man. I already met that man and he will soon be a good healer at once. But then by means of the helpers of Master Alcar.”

“Who is that? Am I allowed to know that?”

“When we meet that man I will tell you. Perhaps you will already be able to see him this morning, I think that we will see him with the followers.”

“Then he may be happy and grateful.”

“Yes, that is true, but we do not want any thanks. But that man is good and also sensitive. And she needs a personality like that. You cannot send every magnetiser to her, you saw her yourself, she already began to cry. But she is a good soul, she loves me, because I carry her. She has become mad about me, her husband too. We have become friends for eternity. But she will remain alive for years.”

“Is all of that true?”

“Jeus, she once let her sisters experience it, they did not believe her either. But when they had been with her for three months, and she could not eat a crumb, they became sick with worry. No, that is the truth, that woman is not deceiving herself, her husband also had to accept this. But is she not a wonder?”

She lives, the people say, from the wind and by means of the wind. And that is true! But the physical systems possess that wonder. Only she, she does not even know that, I was never able to explain it to her, she will not understand that anyway, is the driving force as feeling for her wonder, from her subconscious she pulls those powers up and now lives by means of it. And yet, you see, she looks fine, the organism possesses space. The people who see her now say that she has hoarded in a great deal, because the people are walking in the streets like skeletons and she looks good. That is not possible for the human being of the city, she is not eating, they say, but she is stuffing herself and they must keep an eye on those sly dogs. These times are like that and the human being, when they see the chimney smoking somewhere, they race over there to see what the pot is serving up. It is a beautiful, precious time, Jeus, in which we are living.”

“May I thank you?”

“For what, my Jeus?”

“For everything and because you have suffered so much.”

“Oh, has the city one starting gossiping again?”

“Is he not allowed to say that to me then?”

“Yes, that is allowed, Jeus, as long as you learn by means of that. Look, we are already with the friends. Mother Water is talking, but now I am the boss myself. I will now talk when I want that, Jeus. If you have understood that, you will feel what we can do. Last week Mother Water wanted to let me eat her fish. She called her children to her and said: “Come on, children, feed André-Dectar.””

“Good God, that makes me cry.”

“You are allowed to, Jeus, because Our Lord was standing watching that. But I did not eat that life, that life spoke to me and then I ran away. We are experiencing wonders, Jeus, great and sacred wonders, because we were able to conquer this battle for life and death. Now just kiss Loea, kiss the little Dayar too, Loea loves that, and then we will go higher up. I also believe that we will see the magnetiser. Yes, really, there he is already.”

“Good day, Jan.”

“Good day, Jozef.”

“Are you also in the neighbourhood?”

“Yes, I have come to have a look.”

“It is good that you are here, then we can talk a bit.”

Jeus sees that life and knows it, he is a good and sensitive being. And that child gets the gift of healing for free from Master Alcar, which Master Alcar can do, but now there is someone behind this life and it is also us who have been sending our inspiration for months. When that man goes to heal, lays on his hands, it is us! And that lasts a year, it is only then that we can let go of a magnetiser like that. But that is also strange. A Master can give you as a human being the gifts for healing, so instantly. But then he must do the work for so long, until your life aura is ready to go over the patient. André knows those laws. It is he in the first place who now has to give himself completely to that life. If he says: I will not do it, then we cannot do anything either and we have to accept his personality. But André is now already capable of making a healer out of every human being, he can give you the gift, because he is a Master. He can make you clairvoyant, clairaudient, if you as a human being do what you have to do. And that is simple, but the human being feels himself too soon, gets pressure too quickly, and there is now no longer any question of oneness for the healing.

You can already hear it, it is oneness! The oneness as he experiences it with all the life of God. A oneness in order to heal, in order to see and to hear,

but now you are his follower and you have to accept everything from his life.

This human child wants this and will soon heal, and in a good way too, until he comes to stand on his own two feet, and it is only then that we will see how he does it, but then this life can master the laws for the healing, that will happen of its own accord and there is no earthly wisdom needed for that.

They are talking there about the war, we leave again, we go further and prepare ourselves in order to write. André is ready. Jozef can now talk to Jeus again, but after the writing, because now I need everything from André. Now we cannot tolerate any division, we need everything of ourselves for that, André too, especially André-Dectar, because he must give me the power in order to write.

When we are ready again, the follower has read it and we see that this life is already collapsing, can no longer go any further, and that only just by reading the Cosmology – then what if you place a human being like that before the laws – André has to go into the street for a moment. Jozef has to get some wind, because the respiratory organs require it, and the systems get space, the nerves relax. And that is the moment for Jeus to ask Jozef questions. He already immediately hears:

“And what do you still have to say to me?”

“Yes, Jeus, I have to recover. André is thinking, but I must take care of breathing in fresh air. The human being is walking outside and is breathing, yes, indeed, but at half power. We do that differently, we also think, or you will not get to experience any fresh air, we put the systems to work. But I have already made it. What do you want to know?”

“But you wanted to say to me, tell me, that you got him even more.”

“Oh, right, that is true. But that is difficult, because now we come to the sorrow again, to something which we want to forget, Jeus.”

“So that is not possible?”

“Yes, that means? It was during that time, Jeus, just before we experienced that beating. I was thinking. André believed it and it did not matter to him, rather today than tomorrow, the life on Earth was too difficult for him.”

“Can you hear that?”

“Yes, another V2 from Adolf. Just let that thing rage. “For that money”, André says, “those people should have done something different. The whole of Germany will be destroyed for it.” André says: “Berlin will fall before Scheveningen”, and he will also be proved right. An old sick woman of ours wanted to leave here, he says: “Stay where you are, the Germans will not come here to have street fights, they will no longer get the chance for that.” And you will see it, Jeus, that is another beautiful vision and he also got the words from Master Alcar.”

“But now that other thing.”

“Yes, now that other thing. Can you remember, no, you do not know anything about that, I believe, that André was once brought through a door?”

“No, I do not know that. What was that?”

“I will probably tell you that later, but that was already years ago, but what I am now going to tell you has to do with it. When the Masters had brought him through that door, that was a dematerialisation, it was a wonderful thing, we had been walking round for years with the feeling that we were floating. I will let you feel what that dematerialising is. Can you feel it?”

“Yes, isn’t that something?”

“I will pass onto you, Jeus, how that happened, then you will know it at once. And then you will know immediately how he receives his visions. Can you see it happening?”

“Yes, good heavens, how is that possible?”

“When André used to disembodify in a similar way as a child, so as a spiritual personality beyond the coffin played with Master Zelanus as José, and returned to his body again later, the Masters had the greatest trouble with him, because he thought that he could float. And if he had done that, you will certainly feel that, had jumped from the top of the attic, then we would have smashed ourselves or would have broken our neck. That feeling has never gone away from us. And when Master Alcar dematerialised him here in the garage, we had to do with that feeling again, it was so strong inside us, that we thought we would be absorbed with the car and everything. Once you have experienced that, you will no longer be free from those feelings. Now it is watching out in the street or somewhere else, you will jump off a roof just like that, because your own thinking and feeling no longer feels any gravity, you feel as light as a feather, you are no longer a human being, that event has drawn you completely out of the material life, and you now want to act according to that.

When we now felt broken, the life on Earth could no longer be experienced for us, I got another great thought like that in order to help him. You see, Jeus, that was always to kick him from dry land into a ditch. If he was ever tired, went to rest as it were, in order to regain his strength, to get everything out of his mind, then I should have acted for him, for society, then I should have protected him, of course. But I was still not that far, I did not understand him, and I really felt like taking to my heels, that eternal pressure from the universe also hit me, like nothing is capable of hitting the human being in this world.”

“But then you were just a dirty rotter.”

“Yes, I was, Jeus, I was a dirty cad for André, a weakling, who did not feel up to the life of his, who thought, the ‘doodles’ with your heavens and laws, I am going to play football.”



“Yes, I remember that, you were good at football. But me too.”

“That is the truth, Jeus, that was our life and thinking. We would have become brush makers, but not he. He wanted to go higher and higher, we did not have the intellect for that, because the Master sent him higher up and not us. A spiritual contact like that was for him and for his life and personality. You must never forget that we would not have become anything under our own power, because we did not have the intellect; we keep on having to agree that it was the Masters, and not us, who made something of us. We will talk about that soon, before this book is also finished, we can discuss all those things with each other and he can think, meditate and experience the laws.

I already told you, he had just been knocked out his balance, the cosmos beat him left and right, from in front and behind, there was no longer any high and low, we were beaten by this universe like a boxer gets a beating and eventually receives the final blow. It was so bad, Jeus, that we, in whatever way, tried everything to gather our strengths, crawled back up, but then we got another blow like that, which broke the body and from inside we, so as the personality, were at our last gasp. It was during the time that we could not sleep for three weeks. Imagine that! We could not get a wink of sleep and sleeping powders did not work, we destroyed them, they did not have any hold on our nervous system, we were so intensely attuned to this fight, in order to deal with that cosmic wisdom. It was a tremendous time, Jeus, because then we were actually standing before the succumbing or conquering everything! And we won everything! Thank God, we made it!

When Anna woke up, because she felt us, I began to snore. If she became frightened for us, we would also have to experience that and that would be just too much. Yet she followed us, later she said that she knew very well that we could not sleep, but she understood it, nothing could be done about it now anyway.

And when she saw us like that during the day, her fear had disappeared, because we behaved completely normally, which we made sure of, or there would also have been the devil to pay. And you must never have the devil to pay, Jeus, because then there will be no beginning and no end to be seen, then you will stand before problems and we already had enough of them.

Not sleeping for three weeks, that must drive the human being mad, but we felt as fit as a fiddle, only we lacked the strength, the ‘will’ had been broken, we were standing alone before the universe and no one could help us, no one, only the Masters were watching out and they too, we heard that later, were powerless. So that was: going up or under!

I lost heart at first. I got the feeling, because of that not being able to sleep, as if I was no longer living here. We were wide awake in everything and laughed in people’s faces, when they were talking about not sleeping or

sleeping badly. I felt so light, so completely different, there were no longer any physical laws, only the organic necessities reminded us that we were still living on Earth. Food and drink did not matter a jot to us. The girl from Vienna thought that we were childish, because we did not even want to eat, but we did not feel the need. And then Master Alcar intervened. He could now eat and drink, had to make sure that the organism did not weaken, descended into us in order to eat, but when that was over, we threw it out again. We experienced the strangest things then. Master Alcar lived in us day and night. It was he who had the instrument in his hands and no one else. One evening he says to André: "Come, we have to drink a glass of beer. I will go with you."

"Did that really happen?"

"Never think that we are adding something, Jeus, because then we will go to pieces in only a few days. Then we will have to do with lies and deception and that is something entirely different and you will be completely disengaged within a short time. These powers of feeling also remind me of the driving. André, as you know, learnt to drive on a chair through Willem on the other side, a pupil of Master Alcar. So he learnt to drive by means of his spiritual hands and not by means of the material. That meant that we sometimes held the steering wheel too easily, too loosely in our hands. And because we once almost saw the steering wheel knocked out of our hands, that feeling also suddenly disappeared, from then on we did it physically. And it was like that with everything.

So we went to a bar in the neighbourhood. We ordered a glass of beer and we felt, because the Master gave us that knowledge, what it was good for. The nerves needed something. When the glass was standing in front of us, André saw, and I too, that the beer suddenly went down and we heard: cheers! I drunk mine. Just order something else. We were instantly dead tired, because of that drinking, which was once more a dematerialisation of the beer. We had fun for a while, we had three of them, went home, lay down and then slept really deeply for ten minutes. We got to experience the first phenomena for the returning to the normal. And that with the help of that glass of beer.

Ding, Jeus, there goes another one of them. And this one has something, watch out, something will happen. Wait a moment. Can you hear it? It will not go away, it will go down. Yes, there is the bang already. You can hear the people screaming here. Good heavens, Adolf, what do you want with these things?

But we did not become free from our feelings, it continued to gnaw under our heart, the Sun was burning on our soul, the Moon burrowed in our heart like a mother, and the stars and other planets laughed right in our face. We

felt that and experienced it, a fly, which went and sat on your hand just like that, was talking, chatting to you, laughing at you, broke you completely inside, and we had to deal with that. All the life of God, my Jeus, had something against us, because we, so by means of the Masters, had wakened that life for ourselves, because we have to experience the laws. The clothes on our body hurt. A night shirt was like sandpaper on the skin, we were so far away from the material life. We would have preferred to have sought out the jungle, away from this life and away from the people. A perfectly ordinary sparrow could help us. Yes, we also got help, because the little animal began, like a great academic can do that, to talk to us and said: do not let yourself be beaten by those great laws. I will help you! If you follow me, no one can hurt you, because I have no meaning, after all, do I?

A dead fly like that, Jeus, gave you a kiss. Do not laugh, or I will go to sleep. It is far too serious!

Cinemas no longer had any meaning for us, nothing! The world and everything could get the 'doodles' from us. This was no longer a life. We had gone beyond the material laws. Now they should try telling us what mediumship is, that those women and men have been outside the organism, and so disembodied, then we can tell all those children something else in these teachings. We then ask: did you not talk to a fly? I will give you a nice story about that later, Jeus, just keep it in mind. It is only then that you will get a wonderful idea of who André-Dectar is now!"

"I will keep it in mind."

"When we got tasty chicken soup from the girl from Vienna during that time, you know, we are mad about soup, that chicken, cooked and all, began to cackle inside us and called us dirty rotter! Murderers and deceivers and dirty carry-on! Of course we could no longer eat then and the Master could begin to keep up our strength, we had already actually died, we lived beyond the coffin and had nothing more to do with this life. A piece of cake became red hot in the stomach and then we experienced that baking of the cake. A cow began to moo, a pig began to screech, we would then have been consciously 'completely crazy', for the human being then, if we had told about our feeling and thinking, but we were not that stupid. Yes, Jeus, lettuce and beans laughed at us, we laughed about everything then, because everything had something to say.

When people came to us and they were in a commotion, we chuckled inside, because what we saw then, was just everything! We saw through those material temples and knew exactly what they had eaten yesterday and what they had got up to today, the human being had also now become transparent for us.

Good heavens, if I have to tell you everything about that, we will not make

it. What we experience then are ten books, Jeus, ten beautiful books, because it is true, a spirit sees through all the material and we experienced that. But we had to conquer that, so we were on the other side more than here on Earth. We could no longer stand that, that had to be closed off again, then we were lord and master over everything!”

“And that happened?”

“Yes, but first after a sensitive blow, then we were also suddenly standing with both feet on the ground again and were sleeping, had become the conquerors over ‘life and death’!

Yes, we had to devote all of that in order to give the human being books, to elevate the human being to a higher spiritual life. So we had to fight for that, Jeus.

I already told you, I lost heart. I wanted out of it. I once looked at the girl from Vienna and sympathised with myself, not with her, because she did not want to experience the laws anyway. But looking back on it and having experienced it, everything was calculated perfectly, she had to remain standing with both feet on Earth, or all of us would have started to float and nothing would have become of us, she was our restraint as it were. And André also told her that later! And those were the flowers of the Masters for her life and personality.

André had to receive a lady for healing. That lady was to come at half past three, so at the fixed time. That is order! Anyone who came before, so just like that, was not helped, the Master ensured order and anyone who did not want that, could go. That was all part of the healing, the human being was immediately taken to task.

I had written a few letters two days before that. I myself, I said goodbye to the girl from Vienna as it were and I wrote in her letter that a happiness would overcome us, that we had felt and seen that. And that we would meet her in the life after death and that we would soon return in order to prove to her that we were there. Of course I wrote ‘I’ in front and ‘I’ behind, it was me myself, there was no question of André. And there I was now. So I gave her a prediction from myself. The people who knew us were not aware of anything, we had predictably disappeared. And I wanted to do that by means of a tremendous blow, because I wanted to give the organism a beating now. You will certainly understand that I was ‘completely crazy’. André was not aware of anything, he himself was going forwards backwards and did not even know it. It goes without saying, Jeus, that we experienced wonderful laws by means of that and now already knew exactly how the human being felt who would begin with the ‘Cosmology’, so the human being who wanted to experience the occult laws and wanted to know something about the life beyond the coffin. We now understood for the first time what it cost Dectar

when he was a priest in Ancient Egypt. We now understood those laws and knew consciously why so many people were destroyed by the occult laws. One human being in ten million conquers and now obtains the Great Wings!

And we now have the Great Wings, my little Jeus.”

“Then what? You are making me tremble.”

“Thank you for your feelings, that will do André good. He is also following us. Well, so I wrote letters that something would happen to us and because of that I said goodbye to the girl from Vienna. Good heavens, Jeus, how polite I was to her when I got the feeling that I wanted to jump from the roof and would let me and André, you too, be crushed.”

“Did you want that?”

“Yes, I wanted to do that. I wanted to let the neighbours experience something nice, I wanted to lie there on the street, I wanted to see my own blood flow. I was so polite, so neat in everything for those two days, so that I got the feeling that I was taking care of, sweeping my own coffin clean, decorating it, I experienced the strangest things. I already saw myself buried. A bandage around the head, so bad, that only the nose was sticking out. I looked very pale, but that was part of it. But the head broken, the skull broken, blood flowed from nose and mouth, and all those Protestants would tremble, shake from that, I wanted to let them see a real death for once. And while writing those letters I was sitting laughing aloud, in such a way that the girl from Vienna came to ask what I was actually giggling about. You will certainly feel that our life was hanging by a silk thread. And yet, Jeus, I was in my right mind. I was not about behaving in a crazy way, about something else, we had only had enough of the laws, of all that talking from the universe, we could no longer stand it. I did not think about whether those Protestants and Catholics would really get a fright. But oh, that poor girl from Vienna. She was standing at my coffin every minute, the Grim Reaper was standing in front of her nose and was sitting at the table with her every second. She did not feel anything, did not notice anything, because we were perfectly-consciously healthy, we laughed and talked to her, me then, and continued to think about the coffin, about that falling from the roof and breaking the neck, I could no longer become free from that. I did not think about whether the Master was doing anything. But he was doing something of course and I had not thought about that.”

“What happened then?”

“The hour was decided. I will go to the roof in ten minutes’ time and do something to the aerial, but will then roll off the roof, straight onto the street with my head, so that those brains will just burst. I get the stepladder ready, the letters are lying there, I had written some twenty of them, said goodbye to friends and acquaintances, but did not reach the realisation of really

giving the girl from Vienna a good kiss, I believe that I was trembling and shaking, but could no longer think about anything else than about that nice coffin with myself in it. I saw the flowers from the people, laughed about it, I saw my own funeral as it were, also heard the bells ringing, but knew moreover that there would be trouble here today. Trouble, misery, a human being would be convulsed with crying. And yet that did not help, it did not get through to me and André did not give a glimpse of interest either. I thought, good heavens, how we will argue soon beyond the coffin, because I flung him out of the body. I am the one who knocks the work from his hands, I am the weak one and not he, but I would sort that out too. I thought like that, then he should just not begin with all those laws. I also thought about the Bible for a moment, Jeus. About Christ and everything which I had learned through André, and only now understood how dangerous it is, if you want to get to know the laws, want to make an instrument like that out of yourself, as so many men and women have done. Nothing will happen, for no one, I understood that too, if you absorb that wisdom into you and stay away from it, that is possible, but when you want to act like a medium yourself, you go under!

So my human feeling, they were the character traits of André, they thought: the ‘doodles’. And he dozed for a moment. Now the human being can both see and experience that you are destroyed by yourself and not by another. After all, André was talking about those characteristics, which I am and you are, Jeus, but have to watch out. Even if he comes from the first sphere, so that is spiritual possession, I already explained that to you, he had still not conquered the universe by means of that. And the human being who lives in the first sphere, so on the other side, stands exactly before all these laws and cannot avoid them, with the difference, nothing more can happen to the soul now as the astral personality. If you succumb there for and because of the laws, André, we will talk about that day and night later of course, so the sphere in which you live and that happens there, just knocks you down, you fall asleep, you sleep there yourself to the normal and then you go further again. Those laws, Jeus, this experiencing, and there, so for the soul as human being, have not changed in any way. When everything was therefore over and we understood what he had experienced, we danced like crazy people from happiness, because we could now say: we have conquered ‘life and death’ and that also as a human being of this world.”

“Good heavens, how beautiful all of that is.”

“If you knew everything, Jeus, I swear to you, then you would want, like we do, to experience that on Earth. If there are then Masters to take care of you, you will experience Divine Awakening! Because we were suddenly awakened, even if we experienced the afterpains a while later and that was

the harbour then, which I told you about.

In the spheres, Master Alcar later told, the people experienced the same laws. You also see the people succumbing there, but as was already said, they sleep healthily, the rest there takes you to the following stage again and then you go further. So what we experienced was spiritual awakening, even if we would have gone under from it, we had lost the material life, then we would still not have lost anything, on the contrary, we would have, because André had nothing more to do with suicide, fought a battle for this spiritual awakening. So we did not fight for nothing, but for everything.”

“And then?”

“Then, Jeus, I considered that the moment had come to fall from the roof. I say to the girl from Vienna: I must have a look at the aerial. So I stand in the hallway and want to leave. Suddenly there is a ring at the door. I am standing the closest to the door and open it. What is it, I ask? The woman who was to come at half past three is standing before my nose. She is trembling, she is shaking, she cannot speak a word. I let her in and André is also there, he has to act now. We have to treat her. She has a pain in her stomach, the appendix is playing up and she is bothered by her stomach. André sees that this life is weeping. “Why did you not come on time?” he asks. “You should have come at half past three.” And then she says, she asks:

“What is the matter with you? I was suddenly grabbed by the scruff of my neck in order to go to you. I was pushed out the door as it were and then I heard it said: “Quickly now! Quickly! Go to Jozef”. But quickly!”

I came by taxi. Is there something the matter? You look so pale? You are so far away? I am so sad. I am in such pain! I don’t know what to do anymore, but I can feel you dying. I sensed an accident. Is that possible? Are you in pain? What is the matter? But what is the matter? You are so far away, so far away spiritually, are you dying? But no, because hundreds of people need you. You are not dying, are you, Jozef?

Are you crying, Jeus? Just weep, there is still something of that time in us, which has not finished weeping yet, I even think that it will give us relaxation now, so just weep, André will also thank you for that.”

“And then???”

“Then nothing, Jeus, nothing more, we were instantly back on Earth. But, this was Master Alcar. He had grabbed that child by the scruff of the neck and sent her to us, so he knew that it was serious. André sent that soul life flowers. He devoured that life, he wanted to die for that life, and now – but that life will understand this – to continue to live up to his last strength! We helped her and then started to think. We were dead tired, fell asleep during the day, slept again, it was all over, we had conquered, even if we still had to experience something, even if we then stood before the harbour, that was just

‘playing’ compared to this event, our own drama.

That woman saved us! That life put us on Earth, or we would no longer have been there!”

“Is that person still alive?”

“Why are you asking that, Jeus?”

“Then I will buy flowers for her.”

“I think so, Jeus, that will do us good, but she is not there anymore. Master Alcar gave her the Spheres of Light. She is there where we are looking into now. Look for yourself, then you will be able to see her. Is she not tremendously beautiful? That is now spiritual love, my Jeus, that life will never leave us again. On Earth we would probably have lost her, that is no longer possible now, now we will be one for eternity and will remain that.”

“Did she live for much longer then?”

“Only four months, Jeus, because then she was crushed herself. Then people ran her down in the street, she was in pieces and it could not be prevented, because that was her time, her end. Now she is with the Masters, she is living in the first sphere and is travelling, is experiencing the universe, now and again we see her there, but she knows, she saved a prophet, gave the Prince of the Universe the earthly life, by means of her, Jeus, I got the greatest beating which a human being can ever experience and get. Then I gave myself a thrashing.”

“And what did André say?”

“Nothing, he was only just sad, sad because he had succumbed again! Again, for the umpteenth time, but we had now risen up once and for all, we had conquered from that moment!”

Jeus is weeping, Jozef is quiet, André and Dectar are thinking now. But who is there? “Did we attract your dear soul? Yes, wasn’t that wonderful? Yes, wasn’t that nice?

Was that a battle for life and death for a moment? Dear, I will never forget you! And I am grateful for that, I will prove that to you. For every tear which you wept for me”, she got from André, “I soon want to conquer a human being and take him to Christ. I will prove that to you!”

“And that happened of course, didn’t it?”, Jeus asks, who has received these thoughts.

“Yes, Jeus, we already experienced her love and her tears for us since that moment. We were able to convince thousands of people of the pure love and the wonderful reunion beyond the coffin! For her those are the flowers for her heart, her soul and spirit, but she also laid them down on Golgotha. She experienced an enormous shock and no longer lived here. But beyond all of this she is happy, she will also experience her Cosmology, my Jeus, she has laid her foundations for the University of Christ. And beyond all of this,



Jeus, we reach universal oneness. Now André saw that he had been from her, so in another life, had been her love, her child, and later again, further back in Ancient Egypt, China, her husband, by means of which Master Alcar could now reach her, or we would have perished, succumbed, there was no more to it.”

“Now just let me weep. I cannot take any more.”

They go to sleep, but I fly away in order to see whether any victims fell. And yes, a mother of eighty, a boy of sixteen and a girl of eight years old changed the earthly for the eternal. The old grandmother will return to the Earth and her family members on the other side have to accept that, they do not need to collect that soul life now, but they brought both the boy and the girl to the two different spheres; the first sphere for the girl and the Land of Twilight for the boy, where this life has to conquer the little lies, deceptions and hatreds, in order to also then prepare himself for the happiness, the first happy sphere beyond the coffin, the life after death.

On Earth thousands of people die every hour and thousands are born, but the human being still cannot accept reincarnation; but if there was no new birth, Mother Earth would also already have to accept her standstill. But the life goes further, until all the life of Mother Earth, we will experience and record that for the University of Christ, has finished her task! Has conquered her life, her organism, it is only then that she will be able to begin with her dying!

In the morning Jeus begins to ask questions once more. Jozef can receive him and André is listening now, now and again he also has something to say.

“Are you really shocked, Jeus?”

“Yes, it is rather a lot for me. Who would have thought that now. Good heavens, how grateful we must be to him.”

“It is true, Jeus. In retrospect, I told you yesterday evening, we have conquered. Good heavens, yes, we were happy then. We danced day and night. And Anna asked what was the matter with us, we were so pleasant and were spoiling her. We simply did not know what we would buy for her. We thought of all kinds of things, we kissed her day and night, believe it, Jeus. Day and night, but not a fly was capable of telling us anything anymore, from that moment we wrote wearing a winter coat and it did not hurt us any longer. But we know it, soon, when we have to write the ‘Cosmology’, that will happen now too, but then everything will be different again, that pain will come back, that sawing in your soul, but then we will be ready to receive it. You will also experience it now, Jeus. Just look into André and you will know what it costs him to experience and to write the ‘Cosmology’. But can you hear the groaning? Now and again it seems that we will explode, burst, but we are now waging a battle for life and death again, but now against the

whole of this mankind! Against Adolf Hitler and all those devils on Earth, we are fighting against that. And the churches, André says, are helping Adolf without knowing and realizing it, because they are damning the human being, and that is the worst thing there is. Because they damn the human being, they help those demons, because the human being remains stupid and they now have to accept that stupidity. Is that clear or not? Now those stupid people are attacking the children of another people and are murdering them. If they know that there is no death, they will stop and because of that he is furious at the Catholic Church and the Bible customers, who still talk about a God who damns during this century, as if this misery is still not enough.”

“You still have all kinds of things to tell me, haven’t you?”

“Yes, I have, but soon, we have to get ready first. Just put on the coffee substitute for the girl from Vienna and if you like, you may kiss her. I don’t mind and you will then be doing something else.”

“Are you serious?”

“Yes, Jeus, just kiss her, just devour her, I think that you can get on better with her than we can.”

“Good gracious, isn’t that something?”

“What did André teach you?”

“But you understand me, don’t you?”

“Of course, but you can say something else. Now just go and kiss.”

“But then you have to come with me, otherwise?”

“That is also true, Jeus. Then just come. We now want to know whether she will notice it. André says: “All people, all women and men experience that and you certainly do not need to snigger about it, both the woman and the man almost seldom get to experience the best kiss, the spiritual one, it is usually a lick like that, an old one like that, which you get regularly, but now you experience your own neglect, yes, your destruction already, the perfectly ordinary everyday one. And”, he says, “I do not want to experience any kiss from that, never, if I start to kiss then that is always, eternally, new, a feast, you must give the human kiss spatial bliss. But what did the people make of that? Who is always new for the kiss?” And then he also says: “Can a human being be experienced by the human being on Earth and then discarded?” If you now go and talk to him, Jeus, you will get a beating to make you see stars and you have to agree that you still do not possess any human being, any love and that you are poor in feeling and cannot kiss. “Yes”, he says, “of course, woman, man, but do you call that kissing? That is licking and nothing else!”

“I do not want to kiss.”

“Are you shocked, Jeus?”

“Come on, I will go with you to the girl from Vienna. But we will take the coffee substitute with us. And now kiss warmly, lovingly, you will experience

that she will react immediately too. "And every human being is open to that, if you are married, but", André says, "if they begin to snarl and to mutter you can no longer kiss, then it will break you completely. And a living corpse means nothing to me!"

What is that kiss like, Jeus?"

"She almost crushed me to death."

"That is good, Jeus." And then the girl from Vienna asks:

"What are you laughing at? Why do you have to laugh? Did I do something foolish?"

"No, child, you did not do anything wrong."

"Will you hold me so nicely just like a moment ago?"

"Jeus, where are you? Hold her nicely, you see, you kiss better and more inwardly than we learned it. Good heavens, that is also worthwhile, André will have a think about that, I too, but you, Jeus, have won from us!"

And Jeus gets everything! Jeus is now walking round with a large blister on his lip, which we do not approve of, but accept it because it is André who receives the astral kiss, and he can be done with it, because that is actually everything.

And then they run into the street. All three of them have to do with that fat lip, all three of them, which is why Dectar is laughing now and must restrict himself, but now the laws are experienced, the human being is experiencing himself, for soul, life and spirit, as a personality, which Socrates wanted to make philosophical systems from, but must be experienced by every human being, man and woman, because this has contact with fatherhood and motherhood. Good heavens, where do you take the human kiss? The love? And fair is fair, Jeus can kiss. He still has to learn the laws of all that other and it is only then that he will also begin to think, to demand and to ask; it is only now that he will experience that you must see and can experience the 'kiss' as an 'orchid', because it is the threshold of the Temple; if the doors open now, you will stand before your Deity!

"Brute, you will give me a kiss?" Jeus heard that from his little sister Miets and Miets was like Crisje. "Give me a kiss", Miets always asked when she came to stand before Jeus and now Jeus can kiss again; we had to do it all those other years, they then, Jozef and André, and it is André who now kisses the universe and receives that kiss from all the life of God. If the human being, the woman and the man want to get over that, then you have to bow to everything, then you must first learn to love everything, but that 'kiss', good heavens, makes you tremble, that kiss sucks away your blood and you approve of it too! You succumb now, you dissolve, you fly, you boil inside, but now the Moon as mother kisses you, and they know all about that. Yes, mother, now just kiss this personality, your Prince is ready for it. But now

when he feels like it!

“What did you have to tell me?”

They go to the followers. Jozef still cannot talk, experiencing things again from before, from then, gives him silence. “Yes”, he can say, “that was spot on, that was truly a fight. “Where are you? Give my regards to your twin soul.”” “Certainly, that has become the possession of that child, my Jeus, who protected us. She received her twin soul!

We will see her again in the spheres, of course, and if there is time, Master Alcar will caress his heart and you may see her too.”

“Is that possible?”

“Yes, Jeus, everything is possible; if the human being wants to serve, wants to work, wants to love everything which lives, everything is possible, but we do not have that in our hands. So, just pull the bell. You are doing it differently today. Mother Water wants to talk, but André is still not reacting, we have to take care of ourselves first, she knows best, or he would have flung us from the day consciousness and talked to her, but I think that all of this is urgently necessary.”

“Good day, Lony.”

“Good day, Mr Jozef.”

“How is father?”

“Bad, we have lost hope.”

“Come, come, Lony, do not weep, you must just think that it is father’s time. Of course, it is terrible for your mother with all the children.”

Jeus hears this and asks: “Who was that?”

“That is dear Lony, Loea’s girl. Her father ended up in hospital because of a bomb from Adolf and will die. That is all, Jeus, but you see it, you did not see a great deal, people walk past a great deal and have nothing to do with that, want nothing to do with that, until they stand before that themselves and that is usually the Grim Reaper! When you are interested in people, you always learn something. For them, for Lony too, death is still death, her father will also only arise for the first time when God calls to His children by means of trumpets and then Lony’s father will also arise from his grave, but we know, with one leg off, completely shattered, and how does Lony’s father now wish to appear before God? That man cannot even raise himself up, Jeus, that soul will fall back into the grave. There is one thing, he will get the bones from Adolf Hitler, because Adolf lost his millions of years ago, he must give new organisms to all those death people and he will live and die, be born millions of years for that, again and again, amongst all the peoples of the earth, in order to make amends for that! Is there anything else, Jeus? André says that, take that into account when I am talking about such matters, he is my inspiration!

Come, we are going higher up. Loea is busy and her husband is doing yoga, he is sitting there at the window and is breathing in his breath of life, in an eastern way; but in a western way he is murdering himself, because he is drinking tins of milk from children and because he beats, abuses the life left and right; the 'Caiaphas' must also die in that life, so that the Christ will awaken!

But that poor Lony and those poor little sisters, there are nine children there. In a few days' time we will hear that her father is being buried. Also a victim? Not at all, Jeus, died exactly on time, this is also part of it, although masses of people pass over too soon."

Upstairs they are thinking of the cleaning, or the doing over, André sees, all the things the human being is willing to do in the middle of winter, but mothers are like that. A moment later they are talking about the people who perished last night, about everything and something else, which is always: we will begin again soon! We will speak to the people soon. Yes, we will do that, but how will the followers continue to react? This life is difficult, this life is hard, this life gives something, but is that all true? Is there not also something from himself there? If that is not true, he is the greatest prophet after Christ who lived on earth, but can a human being experience all that? It is strange, no, it is not strange, it is doubtful and there is still nothing else to be experienced now. Would you think that? Would you not do yourself an injury? Not me, I will not hurt you, if you want to fight, you must begin with that yourself, that is behind us now. That is everything, that was not materialised, but thought up, by André and Jozef, and a moment later they were standing in the street again!

"Come, Jeus, we have something else to do. Did you see Loea? Did you feel the followers? Himmelhoch today, flying, tomorrow it will be called: is that possible? Can that be? But André lets them decide that for themselves. We will have a nice scrounge, we will just let ourselves freeze now, what else can happen to us?"

"Will you tell something nice?"

"Oh, we also experienced nice things, Jeus. But we stood before the fires and then had to prove what we wanted. Of course, we would only have succumbed every day if those laws had been hard, by means of which we would have had to have lost ourselves, but we also had to, André had to prove what he wanted for something."

"What was that?"

"I will tell you something completely different now. You know that every human being, man and woman get a twin soul. On the Moon, I will let you feel that again, we experienced that wonderful thing and from that moment we were like cells, souls of one grade and went further. Can you feel what I

mean? Can you see what André got to experience there?"

"I can see it."

"If you go like that", André says, "you will be able to master a great deal in a short time." Well, that was in 1938. One afternoon two ladies come to our house. An older lady with a gem of a daughter. The riches shone towards us and André thought, now you will have it. Now he is immediately aware of what the people are coming to him for. When those ladies felt their chairs, the youngest, that beautiful child, asked André:

"You will certainly know it."

"I should know something, madam?"

"Don't you know?"

"I know it and I do not know it, but I do not know what I have to know for you, and it is not me either!"

"Tears! That beautiful child begins to cry."

"And then?"

"Then we let her finish crying. But meanwhile we absorbed that life into us. André says to me: "They came to us from England, Jozef. That beautiful one there thinks that I am her twin soul. Good heavens, what money, riches, those women have. Can you smell that perfume? First class ladies. Good heavens, what is that? I estimate them at a few million. What would you make of it?"

And when the old lady, the mother, began to talk, the daughter continued to cry, Jeus. The daughter had been in Ancient Egypt. But they were also there in the present. And in Ancient Egypt three priests had told her that her twin soul lived in Holland, that that man was a painter, a healer, was clairvoyant and clairaudent, wrote books, but came from a village and had not learned anything. But that soul belonged to her! "And if that was not true, you have all those gifts, there would be nothing right, but everything fits. You must make my child happy. You belong together, she must help you. She also got her task.""

"And then what?"

"Then the mother told that her child had, don't be shocked, Jeus, some a hundred and twenty-eight million, so not a hundred million, but there are another twenty-eight. And that she wanted to give all that money for the work, for the books and that she would help him. André already saw that they were in oil and petrol."

"And then, what did he say?"

"He said that he wanted it to be true. But, there followed, if I now wanted to go into your riches and thought: she can tell me more, will you be satisfied then? André looked into his Master's eyes. And his Master already discussed all these possibilities with him, so for André himself, a long time ago, he

knows everything! He knows where that part of his soul and spirit lives and that it was not her! Even if she had seen such good proof, that was nothing else than telepathy, nothing else, because Master Alcar showed him that she had read our books. And those priests in Egypt had drawn that from her life.”

“And then, what happened then?”

“When the beautiful one had finished crying, she admitted that André was an honest and gifted human being. But, she asked if we wanted to dine with them this evening and in Des Indes (Hotel Des Indes in The Hague) of all places, here in the city, where nothing but counts and barons go.”

“You went, didn’t you?”

“André let me know: I will not begin with that misery. He said that he could not get away, and that he had a session with the Masters that evening. He was not allowed to neglect his Master for all the money in the world. Then the mother also said that he was wrong and that he was the soul of her child. And then we said that we had published the books with ten cent and twenty cent pieces and that we had bent ourselves double for that; that the girl from Vienna was also there and that we never intended to bring a human being suffering; the girl from Vienna was everything for us and the girl from Vienna could do with a new dress, and that the girl from Vienna was sweet and was a good cook, and that the girl from Vienna...we did not get any further, suddenly the beautiful one jumped up, looked wild, was touched, caught herself out with anger and hateful thoughts with regard to the girl from Vienna and took off. My God, how we laughed, Jeus. Suddenly we could ‘drop dead’!”

“Good gracious, isn’t that something. I have to laugh too.”

“Watch out, there are people walking there, if the people see that, they will think that we have hunger oedema and that must not happen. Even if all the people are walking round smirking inside, sometimes laughing out loud, we will not do that, Jeus. Those people who do and can do that, those people have now been touched by the Grim Reaper!”

“And then what?”

“Then nothing else. They bolted down the stairs with their millions. They almost broke their precious necks on the ash buckets, but we watched them go. “Good heavens”, André said, “there is an angel in outward appearance and misery inside.” To me, he says: “What would you have done now under your own power, skunk?””

“Isn’t that something? Well, tell me, what would you have done? Own up honestly now.”

“Do you believe me, Jeus, that I did not want all those millions? Yet we, I then, had mastered so much that I would not have been able to deceive

Master Alcar. And if Master Alcar had not been there, then I could still not have let the girl from Vienna down. André had nothing to do with her, but he had to sort out the mess and not I, because it was about twin souls. When they had gone, I heard Master Alcar say:

That can only happen to you once in your life, André, can't it? But thanks for your love, your devotion to duty, for everything!"

"Isn't that something? And then?"

"I scratched myself behind my ears, Jeus. I thought for a moment about those millions, that world trip."

"What did you say?"

"The mother said that they would go on a world trip first; they had ships, had wonderful cars, also a Rolls Royce, you do not know those palaces, but they cost such a lot, which we could eat and drink from for a hundred years. And yet we stuck all those riches under our shoes. We do not want any millions. I tell you honestly, I was trembling, not André, he was stone cold, deathlike, because that was not the first time, as Master Alcar told it, but the second time, but that was years ago, when we were still driving. I felt ghastly. We suddenly got to see all those riches. We would not have had to do anything else. Can you feel it? We would have had nothing more to do. She would have had her twin soul then and now just living. Travelling and showing off. Boasting and spending money, but father earned plenty, had plenty, got back plenty every day by means of the petrol and oil, so that we would not even have been able to spend it. But a face, Jeus? Good heavens, what blood she was. I think that she was in the 'silk' from top to toe."

"And what did the girl from Vienna say?"

"When the ladies had gone and she came to us, we were just writing, she asked:

"What was that chic woman doing here?"

"That woman, that oldest one", she got to hear, "was bothered by corns and we could not do anything about that."

"Isn't that something? What did she say then?"

"She was in stitches laughing and asked again: "What did those ladies want? Were they sick?"

"Yes", André says, and when he comes between things then just hide, there is always something crazy to be heard, that bit about those corns was also from him, "the daughter is looking for her wings."

"Joking aside, what did those ladies want?"

"The daughter has to have an operation, child, and this is why we sent her to a doctor."

"But then you do not need an hour for that, do you?"

"You are right, but that old lady had read books of ours and the young



lady, her daughter, liked the books a lot, but is in a mess because of that.”

“What does she need an operation for?”

“She is getting new brains, there is something under her skull which has to be removed.”

Isn't that something?

All the things the girl from Vienna is interested in. She also says: “do those people live here?”

“No, in London.”

A while later we were busy again, Jeus, and had already forgotten them. That is now the story which I wanted to tell you, but by means of which André came to stand before fires. But in 1925, Jeus, we were faced with a similar case. And the girl from Vienna was just ahead of that life then too. We were to make journeys then too, that countess had plenty of money, beautiful clothes, but we did not know anything then about all these wonderful things, and yet, Master Alcar also intervened then. This lady, Jeus, I mean from London, was only concerned with the legs. That incident from now was just a little trick, from then, the countess was much more serious, because we were still driving and we only knew the girl from Vienna for a few days. Yet there were not any thoughts in us for a second to take off. But looking back again, it was Master Alcar. We did not want any dinner, but if that woman liked our work so much, why did she not give one million for the books? We did not want any ‘Des Indes’ and, as we called that in the street, no rich nonsense, we represent a universe. We laughed at those two behind their backs.

André also said: “Will you give me a kiss like that? Tomorrow you will get a beating anyway and you will be out in the street.” “You will never have to do anything again, papa has plenty of money. Papa earns millions with his oil and petrol, papa wants me to be happy, and you are the one.”

You see, Jeus, they are fires, other fires than we experienced by means of the laws, and then we had to prove what we wanted. And we proved that a hundred times. Yet André is, as you hear, ‘a womanizer’, and I too, ‘a drunk’, and whatever else. But that passes lips which grudge us the light in our eyes, and we can take that! André knows the Masters, who have done something for this mankind, but all of them went through the gutters of the city. At first the girl from Vienna had a lot of grief from it, later she says: “They can tell me more, it is envy!” André says: “If there is a question of love, we do not need anyone for that. Or any millions! I kiss planets and stars”, he can say that and does it!

And then, Jeus, it was night-time, we had slept well anyway, but we were dreaming about Maharajas, who showed us their harems. When we woke up that morning, the mice were lying dead in front of the cupboard and we had lost our millions. But what a face!”

“Did that not give you the creeps?”

“The creeps, Jeus? Yes, of course you start to think about such things. Strange things can happen if people search for spiritual wisdom and for which they would give everything sometimes, but usually for the own happiness, because human happiness is everything. It is strange that we slept in the attic, where the wind coursed through the tiles and we were frozen from the cold, that our Tall Hendrik with a blue smock has to deal with and experience on his life? Is that strange? The human being who gets to experience this task, is free from money, Jeus, free from the city, there has still never been a prophet born who was rich. Yes, Buddha had plenty of money and gave it away, of course, they are also inundated, but in general that life begins in poverty. But were we so poor then? Was our life in 's-Heerenberg so wonderful? Was our environment so great? What were our wonderful woods like, Jeus? I cannot bear thinking about it, I get homesick for Montferland. But I must not talk about these matters, then you will get it too. Isn't it true?”

“Yes, then I will get it too. I still want to see mother.”

“I can also imagine that, Jeus, we too, Jeus, would still like to see Crisje, but that is no longer possible.”

“Would you think that something will happen?”

“I don't know, but there is something hanging in the universe, I think.”

“Will André not know it then?”

“He knows everything, if the Masters want him to know. If not, Jeus, then he will not know anything either. If I knew that something would happen to mother soon, well, then I would not know what to do anymore. But he was already standing still now and he was no longer ready for the Masters. I know that father is taking care of Crisje, Miets too, why would we make a fuss then? After all, mother also has to experience her own death.”

Silence, they are thinking about Crisje and André lets them think. Jozef quickly says to Jeus:

“If you want to be serious now, Jeus, you can make everything of yourself. You can now experience worlds. Light, life and love! They are divine gifts. And then we will also get the Great Wings. And all of that is worth more than money, all the money in this world. Can you hear it? The student is calling again.”

“Are you there, Master?”

“Yes, I am always here.”

“Do you wish to know how people in Ancient Egypt peeled potatoes?”

“Now you will experience something, Jeus. Listen carefully, we can learn something from this.”

“Are you there, Master?”

“Yes, I am here.”

"You see, the lowest priests peeled the potatoes there."

"So, is that so? But they did not eat any potatoes there, young man, did they? They lived from fish and fruit and rice pudding there. Your terrible subconscious is talking now. Dear man, just look for a girl. Start to experience the life differently. You are still too young for these matters. Go to the fairground! Saturn is a homosexual. Jupiter too. And Venus is making a fool of the whole world. Stars and other planets laugh right in your face. The Moon is not talking about mucous membranes, but wants to kiss and her kiss will take you to a girl. Did you never discover a spider above your head? That was me! When I bite you, you will never get over it again. Horror? Divine kingdom? Did you not see that girl yesterday? She wanted to kiss you, but you are touched. You are cracked! You have lost your marbles. Abnormal being, what do you want? Do you not know Peter's nephew? It was he who brought Peter to the banal 'I do not know that person'! See you later, misery, see you later."

"Drop dead, as far as I am concerned!"

"Thanks, student. You see, I am close by anyway. Destruction is present in your life. I thought it, but now I know it."

"Get stuffed!"

"Thanks!"

"Brute of a man?"

"I am not a brute, I am the omniscient of this age, but I do not want to have you as my student."

"You are a brute."

"Will you take some of that for yourself, bay leaf? Pepper nut? Dried nutmeg? Candy? If only you had something sweet, then you could suck on your mouth. Still hungry?"

"You can drop dead."

"Then we will just begin with that. I am busy, I cannot speak another word to you now. Goodbye, sweet date."

"What kind of madman was that, Jozef?"

"That was not a madman, but a human being, André says, who is searching for it with the occult laws and is now going crazy. Because of hunger the human being is capable of anything and then the life becomes dangerous. He is doing astrology."

"Do we have more of those people?"

"Yes, now and again they come to us. André says, in the spiritual universe, so the atmosphere of Mother Earth, you can hear all kinds of things now. And that is the truth and was always there, the ancient Egyptians likewise experienced this telepathy, every initiate can know a thing or two about that. But we are at home, Jeus, we are going to write, this evening you can ask me

questions again, then we will have plenty of time.”

We go further. Also the life on Earth, also Adolf, who is now beaten terribly, the allied forces are moving towards Berlin. The human being is now starting to breathe, that terrible power of the Germans is being broken. Josef’s organism looks bad, but we are working and experiencing wonders, until we no longer can and all the energies have been used up. By half past seven they go to sleep, under the cosy blankets, because there is nothing to stoke. André has stoked up all the girl from Vienna’s novels, novels with no content have had it. There was one amongst them which took the human being to lust. When he had the book in his hands and had a look in it, a spirit is standing before his life. The man says:

“Burn it, my friend.”

“Is this book yours?”

“Yes, but I am also still attached to it. I did not know that the human being lives on, and anyone who gets hold of my book keeps me captive. If you come across a book like that, then destroy it.”

“So, you are therefore attached to your own misery. I know those laws, my friend, I know how terrible it is for you now, but I will keep it in mind. The man who destroyed my books will have an even more rotten time than you have now. Do you know that?”

“I know it.”

“Did you write many of these books?”

“There are three which represent this lust. I earned money, I was rich because of that rottenness, but now I know it. My God, how stupid we people are, we know nothing. Thanks for this reception, Master.”

“I will continue to think of you, my friend.”

“Thank you, you are helping me like that. I can feel your warmth. Where I am it is cold and miserable.”

“You are having a really rotten time.”

“Yes, because I am conscious of what I did. It strangles you here. When a boy or girl gets hold of my book, I suffocate in this world. Those yearnings constrict my throat, my heart thumps and I cannot become free of it. And that has already been twenty years. No one can help me. My books must first go from the world and I will get peace here. My God, how stupid I was, poor, terribly unhappy when the pen wrote, and I thought I was experiencing the higher inspiration. You know the laws. Your Master brought me here. Thanks, Master, as long as you wish to accept that I am doing my best. I want to begin with a higher life.”

“Did you hear that, Jeus?”

“Yes, isn’t that something?”

“This is how it goes with all the people who think they can do something

for the world, but by means of which they shake the lusts awake. After death they have to accept that life. André says, there are thousands of these men and women living in the dark spheres, and they cannot become free from their books, because anyone who reads them draws them back to that darkness. And that is understandable, it is very natural. Look, there you have something else. It is a beautiful woman. Can you see her, Jeus?"

"Yes, I can see her. What does she want?"

"That great child is searching for some love. If we wanted to experience love now, André then, we could take care of her completely."

"Is that possible?"

"Yes, Jeus, that is possible."

"How can it be."

"Those are the human laws, Jeus. Men and women are searching for some warmth and love, and through us they get the earthly contact again. Would you like to experience her kiss?"

"Is that possible then?"

"I will ask André, because he is lord and master of this world. If he wants it, she can kiss you. Pay attention, André is drawing her to him. She will get the chance to touch us. Now she is already kissing. Can you feel it?"

Jeus gets the astral kiss. He feels her mouth, her lips are trembling, her heart. That life stands naked before us, they can see and experience her. But then that is enough and André sends her away, he closes himself off to her life and love and they hear:

"Rotter? Scoundrel? Cad? Dirty carry-on? Being affectionate and then kicking you out the door?"

Jeus gets a fright, he is shaking, he is trembling. "How can it be", Jozef gets to hear.

"You see, Jeus, that is now an astral woman. André says, she was rich on Earth, had everything, but suffocated from lust. Did you see her searching there? She wants to experience more, she wants to return to Earth and cannot return. Because of this, Jeus, all those men and women who want to act the medium are destroyed and go to the mental institution. Hundreds of thousands of men and women lost themselves through the astral being, the mental institutions are full of them. And it is perfectly simple. We got to know those laws in the hells. And that was also a battle of life and death for here. Every medium stands before these contacts and they succumb, because they do not know the laws. Anyone who is sensitive succumbs! And nothing can break this contact, it is the human being himself who asks for it. Millions of women and men are searching the whole of the earth and want to experience love and warmth. Once you have reached oneness you will not get them out of your life aura again and you walk round with those beings in

you. So if you do not have a strong concentration, you will perish.

We had to conquer all these laws. If there had been one gram of lust living in us, Master Alcar could not have begun with this task. Then we would have succumbed anyway sooner or later. But André is free from that, we have conquered that yearning. Can you see her searching? She can no longer find us now. They are standing naked before you, and as human beings. You see it yourself, she was beautiful, now hatred, lust rushes at you. And yet they go wrapped in rags, but we see through those rags. For Andre they are silly little mites. They are pathetic souls. Men and women who did not know the life and thought that they could make and break everything on Earth. For us they are the spiritual crumbs, we do not have any sympathy for those people, if they want they can begin with another and better life, but they are searching for it here and are destroying lives!"

"How informative that is."

"It is true, Jeus, you can learn all kinds of things through André. That is the universe of the human being, for man and woman, but what does the human being make of his life? Rottenness! Destruction! The human being wants to experience terrible things, but beyond the coffin they have not changed in any way. Do you still want a kiss, Jeus?"

"Not from that animal anymore."

"That's it, they are animal-like men and women. They do not have any other thoughts. And you come across all kinds in this world. André can see those souls every second, but he leaves them be, he does not want anything to do with those lives, you cannot help them anyway. That man a moment ago, who wrote dirty novels, already understands it. And that man is now having a rotten time, because the human being who reads his books draws him back into his created misery. Should you not become a writer of novels with nice stories, which titillate the human being? It is a pathetic carry-on! All those people, Jeus, who think that they are doing something for the world and the people, will be destroyed. If you want to experience these worlds from André, you will be turned inside out, and we had to conquer all of that. What is love now? Between life and death, he calls it that, you can experience all kinds of things which you do not see, cannot experience on earth, because you are a spirit there and now there is no end to that carry-on. They suck you completely empty, Jeus, only in order to experience the human being, it is an animal-like carry-on!

And if you want to be an instrument, you cannot avoid this, you must get through it and we got through it, consciously, and it was only then that Master Alcar could go deeper, further, higher, the 'Cosmology' of which we are now experiencing."

"What I am now learning is wonderful."

“You are speaking quite good Dutch now, Jeus, thanks, carry on like that. Yes, everything is wonderful, even if it is so rotten, you learn from it! In all that demonic carry-on you see the human truth. And we can also learn from that. And all those men and women will learn to think differently one day anyhow and it is only then that the other life will begin for them. But you saw it, that woman has everything, her body is like on Earth. Did you see her breasts, her eyes and her arms and legs? Dirty carry-on? That is the human being beyond the coffin, Jeus, and he now experiences his spiritual personality, which does not want to experience anything else but lust. Is the life here different? What do men and women make of their lives? And the human being there is no different. They suck you empty and that is what they want to experience, by means of this, you will feel that now yourself, they have contact with the human being on Earth. They can make and break what they want themselves and no one stops them, because there is no damnation. There is no fire burning in their hells, many people no longer accept that old hat, this is the truth!”

“What a lot you have learned already. You are talking, yes, like he can.”

“What I am telling you now, Jeus, I get sent from André. Of course, I was able to experience everything with him and now I am fighting for him like no other human being will fight, at the end of the day it is we ourselves. You are now starting to see for the first time how the three of us are made up, but all people experience that. I learned from the stupid things and Master Alcar was not even angry at me, he knew what we were fighting for and that we had to conquer the universe. Master Zelanus described all of that in the books ‘spiritual Gifts’. The people will also learn from that soon, especially the spiritualists, but they are getting angry now, because we can show by means of this that they do not possess any gifts. Those men and women do not even want to lose that junk. But it is not them, Jeus, or you could bring half of The Hague to the mental institution, but they do not have any contact and now just talk about all these matters and also disembody. Those spiritualists disembody and have to carry out work in the life after death. Does it not make you laugh? They want to help wretches in that world. Those men and women do not know the laws, André says, or they would not talk that nonsense! They were destroyed one by one in that world and were either possessed or committed suicide, as we experienced that and no one gets out of. You now just have to prove what you are and possess, and they do not possess any gifts! Those are own thoughts!

That student is also standing before this danger. You will certainly feel that now. If this woman gets him, he will perish, because that boy does not have any resistance. André says, he is one from Ancient Egypt. The human being who is now searching for the eternal life, the occult laws, has already

freed himself from the Church a long time ago, but now that human being stands before the spiritual world. And then the succumbing follows of its own accord. If that boy has enough sensitivity, then you will certainly feel, then she will kiss him. And who does not want to be kissed by the universe? That woman first comes with good excuses, talks to the material being and meanwhile the foundations are laid. Until she gets the personality and she attaches herself to that soul and that life. And then you will not get that personality out of your temple again. Then the sucking empty begins, within a short time you will be a wreck. This is why André closes off that life, he tells that student strange things, so that that man feels that he is talking to himself and starts to accept that he will not become anything anyway. Or that life will be destroyed!”

“And he manages that?”

“Yes, we will also observe and experience that, but then you will not hear that soul again, the personality will then have closed itself off to that world. We were able to help so many people. I will not forget that countess, who once came to us in order to gain wisdom.”

“What was that?”

“That young lady wanted to improve herself spiritually. André looked at her and thought: there you have another of those frills who is searching for the spiritual laws, but walks past herself in this life. He saw her good core and said a moment later:

“Then just begin with peeling potatoes.”

“What did you say? I have to peel potatoes?”

“Yes, you can begin with that. If you want to be a follower of mine, then you must begin with that.”

First she began to laugh, but then she became serious and a moment later she said that she would begin with that. When she left André let me know that he would bring her into the life and not to the occult laws. She must become a mother, he said, and not an occult Master.”

“And what happened to her?”

“Half an hour later flowers came from her, it was a beautiful basket. Three months later she came back. She showed the hard skin on her hands. When we laughed, she then asked: “Why are you laughing?”

“Well”, André says, under Master Alcar’s authority, “after all, you did not need to peel any potatoes.”

“But you said it, didn’t you?”

“I am pleased that you can do it, of course, but if you can accept in gratitude the food and drink prepared by your servants, you will already have made it. I intend to make a good person of you and not a medium. You will now continue to look at the life, and do good, love, be warm-hearted and



when you meet someone who is a doctor in medicines, a young man of thirty with a shorter right leg, as you know, who needs a built-up sole on his shoe, then open your soul and life properly. Do not forget, my Master says it!"

"And then what?"

"Four months later she comes back. The doctor is there, she is engaged and will get married. This life is crying from happiness. André can get anything he wants to have from her, but he does not accept anything from people. Eighteen months later she has a healthy boy, and, she wrote, I have you to thank for that. We will never forget you. They went to Africa and they are still living there happily, blissfully happily, but brought to the real laws, the true life, she became a mother and was very happy with her husband and child. This is how the Masters work, Jeus, and experience, we say to the people, keep away from matters of which you do not know the foundations; and if they do not want to listen then they must experience a good beating. We can tell you about hundreds of situations like that.

I also remember another lady. She also took part in séances and wanted to achieve something. After two evenings it had already happened. 'Completely' gone. Completely in the hands of an astral personality. She was kissed day and night, had thick lips from the spiritual kisses and her womb almost ripped apart, that animal-like being had got her in such a way, and no one in the street could see it. That woman walked round with that day and night, only people asked her whether she had a fever, her face was so red."

"Then what?"

"André released her from that demon through Master Alcar. And then we could begin with building up the nervous system, which he had to work on for six months. That woman had been sucked completely empty within three days. But she had the sensitive feeling for acting as a medium. All those hundred of men and women do not have that, because they would succumb. And those fortune tellers and psychometrists do not succumb. Because they cannot succumb, and now we stand before the fraud. Another woman also begins to hold séances. Her spirits say that André belongs to her. And now we experienced pandemonium, Jeus."

"What was that, am I allowed to know?"

"I will ask André whether I am allowed to tell you it. Yes, it is fine. Now you will experience something. And we have plenty of time, he says. Yes, how is it possible. We are standing before thousands of dangers, Jeus. Things which we know nothing about, and yet are experienced by men and women. In this case the woman. A little hot head like that gets it into her head that André is her twin soul. She reads the books, sees the beautiful paintings and begins to hold séances. We know nothing about that, because we do not want anything to do with those things. But a spirit comes to her who tells her

all that, but those are her first and own thoughts and yearnings. And then it began. That male spirit lives in her and has already got her. What we heard later was awful. Now and again we got to read writings, which she had got from the Other Side then. And they were sweet little poems about God and love, and that she would do, had to do everything, in order to help and support us. André warns that human being, if she does not stop that carry-on, she will be destroyed by the astral personality. And it did not stop with that. The gossip is passed round that she will marry us and that she must sell the books. There is no thought of the girl from Vienna, the fact that we are married means nothing, just kick that life away from you, I am the one! And all of that because of those séances.

You will certainly feel that a woman like that is half crazy. Yet there are plenty walking round in our society who want to experience their love by means of faith, their religions, you experience these things in every sect, because the human being imagines something, because those men and women do not know themselves and their task, the life, and let nothing stand in the way now in order to experience their love!

It became so bad, Jeus, she had three babies, the clothes were already made, but one evening they perished. No one knows what actually happened, we asked the Master about it. The Master said, because of lust and because of the astral world they lost the earthly. Succumbed because of own yearnings. And what can you do about that now? Nothing, that is known about in the world, you also have those wild cats in our field. When the girl from Vienna heard all that gossip, she wept. André said to her:

“We are now run down by muddy cars, however, know that there were also golden coaches and we did not even see them either.”

We conquered the nobility, what do you hope achieve now with a wild, material, animal cat as a human being? We now told her about the lady from London and about something entirely different. She knew, she did not doubt us, because we did not have any time to think, to do any wrong. She could answer: “When must that man do evil, he works himself to death, he has not been outside for five minutes this year. Well, what do you want?” Then she started to think differently. When we began, André said to her:

“First we live here like a dog and a cat, remember that. And when the people see that it is not the case, I am talked about in the street, then I am a drunk, a whore-hopper and everything else. Krishnamurti did not escape it either and no one who possesses a bit more than this rotten society knows, we will all perish from it.”

We had to talk to her day and night, it was only then that she understood that this was also a part of our beautiful task and all those ladies could tell her more. When she understood that, André said to her:

"You should listen. Do you remember that you were getting anonymous letters a while ago? That that woman had to warn you about me?"

"And what did she say?"

"Yes, I know that, of course."

"Well, then I will tell you one day who that is. I had to treat that mother then, who was very sick. You know that, for that matter. When I gave that mother everything and got her better, the daughter became 'completely' crazy about me. I said: "Never search for it with me, or you will lose me." She laughed and asked whether I was crazy. But I knew, I saw, Master Alcar also told me it, that that woman thought, that is the man whom I am searching for and want to have. And what can you do now? Well, I helped the mother, and then she got sick. I healed her too. And she is always polite, not a wrong word, no hints at anything, she waited like a cat can wait for her prey, but we know exactly what she wants. One morning I come upstairs, the mother says that she is ready. I knock, she calls to me to come in, I go into the room, and see, over there in the little room she is standing stark naked in front of the mirror. I go back and sit down and wait. There she comes. Wearing a beautiful garment, but with strange lights in her eyes. I get up and ask her:

"What day is it today?"

"It is the fourteenth."

"Then you must listen carefully, child. I will come back in a year's time in order to finish the treatment and to give your nerves and heart a rest. See you in a year, madam."

"Good gracious, isn't that something?"

"We were gone, did not hear anything anymore, until the year was up, then the mother was sick again and they asked whether André would come."

"Did she not say anything?"

"No, Jeus, we got respect from this personality, she pretended she did not know anything, but we kept an eye on her. And then she began to talk, to gossip, which we had no respect for, finally she showed herself completely, now it was no longer possible to hide herself any longer. That became dirty talk, hatred appeared, there was no question of true friendship with that life; she did not get her way. When the girl from Vienna heard all of that, she knew it immediately, envy, jealousy, those ladies wanted to have a man. But we heard: "But that poor woman. That human being has no life with that man.

But that poor woman!

But that poor soul!

Would you not do that man an injury?

That man is destroying that woman, and all those people are like that!

That man is a drunk and a whore-hopper!

Do you want to be involved with a human being like that?

Will you read the books from a scoundrel like that any longer?

Would you have thought that?

Devils like that always have the power and the strength in their hands! Don't they?" We laughed, we stood above that, Jeus, but we also had to experience that outside of the battle, the fight against the laws. And now just feel how strong André is. We were run down by mud boats and by golden coaches, it is true, but we did not want the golden coach, or the muck of this world, but the human being likes to talk, to gossip, demolishes, sullies the human being. "Oh well", André says, "we still come out of it blessed, just look at Jerusalem? How did the people treat Christ?" If you are not slandered now, you are nothing for this world, it is an honour when the people talk about you, but that is also part of it."

"Yes, good gracious, that's it. I want to be that strong too."

"And you can learn that now, Jeus. Naked women mean nothing to us. Pure love does, that means everything. And we had to experience that often. A woman like that gets love, gets hold of it and starts to hold séances. Always because of those cursed séances. And then they have sought out their love for themselves, and we were that, always us, never ever someone else. And that is understandable. André is open and conscious, warm-hearted, he carried his patients. But we were also able to experience wonderful situations."

"Tell me?"

"A sick girl is lying for dead somewhere. She gives up on life. This Jewish girl cannot go any further, life has broken her. She is lying there, pining away. Someone comes to tell us that and asks whether we can do anything for her. We go there. Master Alcar makes the diagnosis, it does not look that bad inside, but she has said farewell to life, the personality has been broken. Now what? Medicines do not help, nothing helps. A pair of empty eyes look at us, there is sorrow on that face of the twenty-eight year old girl, that life has been broken. Completely broken because of love. A boy who has broken her, and then her sensitive nervous system which has been murdered. "Can that life still be helped?" André asks his Master. And Master Alcar said:

"Yes, that life can still be healed, but now by means of love. If you can do that, André, want to elevate her life by means of love, we will take her back to life."

"Tell me what I must do, Master, and I will be ready."

"Well, in the first place give her your aura. Talk to her. Tell her about life after death, experience the books with her, read something aloud to her now and again, bring flowers for her, in short, elevate her into your life like your sister."

"And then?"

“We begin. First magnetising, we bring flowers. We put those flowers in a vase, read aloud to her from ‘Those who Returned from the Dead’, from ‘The Cycle of the Soul’, ‘A View into the Hereafter’. André explains all the laws to her and tells her, when she dies, how she will feel there and get to experience the life. A change comes about deep within this life, hope again and especially the knowledge that every human being is rotten, that pure love still exists, that not every man sees the woman, is open to rape. She starts to believe in the life again. André has to elevate it so high and deeply, that she thinks as it were, yes, that’s it, that man possesses love. And that happened. And then she thought, started to yearn, then the systems got back inspiration again, courage, power of life, so that her family could say: yes, our dear Annie is coming back to the life. Within three months, Jeus, André had made her better and healed her and she could cope with her task in society again.”

“Good gracious, how nice that is.”

“That is true, Jeus. She also heard later about all that gossip and she said: “Those people should come to me sometime, then I will tell them something different.” She wept about it, because she knew who we were. But we will never lose that dear woman. If she comes, André will devour her in the girl from Vienna’s presence. “Do you remember”, I can hear André saying to her, “Annie?” And then you hear:

“Yes, Jozef, I remember, you will never leave me, we have become friends, brother and sister for eternity. Good heavens, how I must thank you. I was destroyed and you gave me back the life. And purely, Jozef, oh so purely, as I expected it, but had beaten me. I will never doubt again, because I know, it exists, nothing can destroy me now.””

“She said that.”

“Yes, Jeus, Annie will never leave us again. And she says: “When I am tired then I just think back to that time and I can go on again, you gave me so much strength then.””

“I understand that.”

“We had to help more people in this way, but then only by means of the pure love, nothing else helped those souls anymore. And they were also worth that. André learned through the Masters: the human being has his own health in his hands. And that is also the truth. What did all those wild cats want to experience now? The organism, Jeus, always the legs again. And if we had been open to that, you will certainly feel that now, Master Alcar could not have achieved anything with us, we would have experienced lusts then and nothing else, but we went further, we saw and spoke to Christ. Now you can feel for the first time what he devoted to the man who wanted to make better, but who had to die. You can accept that Gerrit’s mother began to cry when she saw him. All those good people devoured him, only the

dregs destroyed this wonderful thing and sullied the state of purity, this pure love of Andrés. Our little Jewish girl comes to have a look now and again. When she comes to us again, Jeus, you will see her. That has become a contact for eternity and cannot be destroyed by anything. No, we do not need that misery and the girl from Vienna says: "Let them try touching you, then they will have me to deal with!!" We have had to experience our life like this up until now, we also learned, as long as you accept that. But there is a big difference between love and love, my Jeus, it takes you to the demons or to the heavens, and even if hundreds of people did not understand us we have received the heavens anyway!

André made castles out of wretches, but through Master Alcar. He was offered the strangest things, with which he did not even test the girl from Vienna, we could tell her books about that, and that is simple, but did not feel like doing that. And then she knew, Jeus, who was writing 'anonymous' letters, but we never saw that bitch again. The women and the men are like that, but fair is fair, the woman always gets the better of the man, they can be like cats.

The man does not have that staying power, but the hells are filled with that, a kiss like that tastes like stinking adders, they sting and bite you, "yes, if that did not exist", André says, "we would already live in the paradise", so it is still a part of things!

And then too, my Jeus, it was the evening, we went to bed and then dreamt of bliss, of eternal reunion, of a love which moves mountains! And anyone who wants that destroying and sullyng, you will hear that immediately and also be able to feel it, must decide that for themselves, one day all those people will also have to make amends for that. And now we will go to bed. Sleep well, Jeus. Say goodnight to the girl from Vienna, give her a nice warm kiss, we are not jealous about this, after all we are all involved with her. As long as you accept that we are going further, so for the time being you can kiss her as much as you want."

"Good night, I thank you and André for everything!"

The human being is searching, searching for his love, one is a farmer and searches for it by means of Mother Nature, another by means of his arts and sciences, but all of them want to experience love, because love is the highest thing created by God. But if they want to grab what does not belong to them, everything becomes different and the human being stands before the succumbing because of love. Is that wrong? One day we, men and women, will change their lives and they will finish their material tasks, but then it will be bowing to that love which now belongs to another. We also had to conquer those laws for our life, and it was only then that we began with our journeys through the universe and we got to know all these laws. Of course,

the life is only beautiful if the human being possesses his love, but everyone must first earn that love!

When Jeus wakes up in the morning he begins to ask questions once more, but it is André who now takes care of him and can say:

"Bow to everything, Jeus, also to the miseries of the life and you will conquer everything. I was not beaten. All those people beat themselves! They entered the astral world rotten and naked and they can live it up there, but they also stand before their dismal personalities there!"

"Do you want to tell me everything?"

"If we have time for that, Jeus, yes, and I think that this time is suitable for that, soon we will not have the chance anymore. Because then the seriousness will begin, then we will stand before the esteemed public and we will experience new things again, beautiful and distressing matters, both terrible gossip and true sacred respect for our life and task, because we will come across all those people. We will soon be worshipped and people will come to us who would like to murder us, but we will know very well what kind of people they are! I predict to you, you will soon experience these matters when we stand on the stage, and it is only then that you will be able to help me carry and to help me fight."

"I will do my best. How is mother?"

"Mother is still well now. You know that she has already been bothered by her bladder for years, her kidneys no longer work either, Master Alcar says. If I get messages, I will tell you. But do not forget, I have to think and go over the experiences, I cannot lose a second of my time, I must be ready for the Masters. But we are making good progress, a few more journeys and we will have made it. You and Jozef will now take over the day conscious self, I will remain in the universe and will never go out of it again. And from there I will inspire you, so that you can deal with the material life. Is it worth living, Jeus? Now that you get all of this?"

"I do not want to lose anything else."

"Thank you, Jeus, and my compliments about your Dutch. You are making fast progress, it is wonderful, go on like that!"

We go to the followers, at a steady pace, have nothing else to do for the Masters, I follow him and every thought, we are one from soul to soul, feeling to feeling and will remain one for eternity. André has not started yet with experiencing the laws, and yet, by means of the writing he mastered the wisdom, he does not need to experience anything else now. Now and again he can make his own comparisons, and Jozef and Jeus do that, the misery of which they had to accept. That is also a part of it, André, but thanks from all the life of God, you were able to do it. You can no longer be beaten and this is how it should be, anyone who wants to serve for Christ is destroyed,

is sullied and deformed, but there are no longer any burnings at the stake. We are heretics to the Church, but try letting the Church look at herself? We have still not seen any whores, priest! And those children will not experience that either, if we wanted that, André too, then we would still not need the material human being for that, that can also be experienced by means of the spiritual law of life, and was experienced by Jeus.

They talk about the laws there, the followers listen, we go further, meditate and work, they can hardly go any further there, because people are crushed to death there by the Cosmology. They are children, André sees and knows, but children will also become older and will awaken then.

“Is there something the matter with Crisje?” “Yes, Jeus, there is something, but none of you are allowed to know that, or we will stand still and that will be wasting time.”

But Jeus gets instruction from André, what the followers master, is intended for his life, and by means of all this thinking and feeling, we come further, the life of André awakens, this playable instrument is becoming cosmically deep, by means of which we will analyse the laws. They are talking in nature, they are experiencing the laws, Jeus also wants to talk to the life, be one with everything.

“Would you not like to experience this division, Jeus?”

“Is that possible then? If it is possible, gladly.”

“We will see, Jeus. The people are doing their business at half power. If you follow everything, Jeus, you will get to see those character traits. The human being, as man and woman, still does not know what the essential is for our life, or man and woman would do their things differently and we have to learn that, or we will never ever reach this universal oneness. And yet every human being must master the laws. You get five percent love from the people, they have everything to give for the material life, but their soul and spirit have poverty. Can you feel this?”

“I will keep it in mind.”

“You know, Jeus, the soul as human being has attunement to God. But the academics still do not know whether the human being has a soul. And yet, I was able to see and experience that, we are Divine, if you see a human being that is God himself!”

“What did you just say to me?”

“If you see a human being you see God himself, Jeus!”

“Is that possible?”

“You will also get to know that. That spark lives in us. But we are that spark ourselves. We experienced millions of lives, we went from planet to planet and in this way we came to this Earth. Well, every thought of ours, every deed awakens something of the life, of our soul and that waking is



now the materialisation of that deed. We do something and then we face the harmony or the personality of that deed. Can you follow that? We love people, we people do something for society, but no matter how much we are, no matter how much we have achieved for this life, it now comes down to how we did those things. It comes down to, Jeus, whether you awaken and materialise the Divine in you. Materialise for this world and spiritualise for the life on the other side."

"I understand that, I can imagine. Of course, it is true."

"That becomes the splitting of the personality, giving something of your personality for material and spirit, for thousands of thoughts and attuning all of that for later, the life after death. That is now the spiritual personality. You should just ask Jozef later how we experienced that, then you will understand it at once."

"Can you not tell me that now then?"

"I have something else for you. Can you not hear anything? Mother Water is talking. Would you not like to experience her, Jeus?"

"Of course, if that is possible?"

"Then just follow me and I will send you to her life."

"Good day, dear. Are you coming to me now, André? But what a long time you let me wait."

"That is true, mother, but you can feel what is necessary, can't you?"

"I know it, André. And is that little Jeus?"

"Yes, mother, this is little Jeus now. Will you say something nice to him?"

"Can you feel me, Jeus? Do you want to come to my life? Do you want to experience the oneness from feeling to feeling? Can you feel my kiss, Jeus? Do you love Crisje a lot?"

"Isn't that something? Does she know mother?"

"Yes, Jeus, she knows everything about all the people. I will answer her and then you can experience her life along with me. But did you feel that I now divided myself for her life and that it is only now that you can listen to her? Master Alcar taught me that. Now you can talk to all the life of God, to flowers, trees, birds, and all that life tells you by what means it got the own independence. But now a flower like that walks through her own creation with you. And if you get to know that life now, you awaken yourself and you begin to think differently."

"May I say something?"

"Of course, that is possible, Jeus."

"Do you want to teach the human being that?"

"This and thousands of other matters, Jeus."

"Then that will become the 'Temple'. If I had money, you would get everything from me. Do you want to teach me that?"

"I will elevate you into my life, Jeus. The Masters want that. And we have now begun with that. Can you hear what Mother Water is saying?"

"The Moon is my mother, Jeus. I still live by means of her laws, Jeus, and you will now master that. And I am one with her life, and yet, I got my own independence. I am now everything which you saw in the universe. What is Mother Nature now? I am also a child of her. And in this way God gave all of us an independence, by means of which we conquer His universes, but by giving birth and creating. Does a flower now possess a soul, Jeus? Good day, my dear. Do you not even want to try to talk to my life? Will you try it? You will get everything from me. All the life lives in me. What a nice name you got, Jeus. Do you not want to get to know me and your God? Jeus, can you hear me?"

"What should I say then?"

"Say what comes into you, I am grateful for every word. But do not talk out loud, then the people will hear you and then they will think that you are crazy. André also had to get to know those laws. Will you try it? Will you tell something about your love? Open your heart, Jeus, give me your feeling and you will have made it. By attuning your feeling to my life you enter my heart. What do the poets experience? What do those people do, Jeus? They are sour herrings in this society. Are you laughing? I know those lives. Come now, Jeus, come, I have already accepted you. You must really 'want to'. I will help you. Watch out, now we are one."

Jeus almost walks into the water, he has lost himself, but André elevates him into his consciousness.

"So you see now, Jeus, that is splitting of the personality. But now you may not forget the material life, or you will walk into the water, and you will drown. I had to conquer all of that. Now try talking to that tree there? Go on, and you will also hear that life talking."

Jeus sinks back again and feels the life of a tree. That life attracts him, his head is already spinning and he is talking inside, but he immediately feels for his head.

"This is how it goes now, Jeus, if you want to experience these things, you must continue to think properly and naturally, so for the material life. You are now running into that life and you also feel that thump. Was that a nasty one? You must go inside the life and make sure that you remain yourself for the material world. In Ancient Egypt that cost a great many lives. When the priests there thought that they could float, so that happened inwardly, they were smashed to pieces. When they thought that they could be one with all the life of God, they were crushed to death by a snake, attacked by a tiger and there was not much left of those bodies. You must continue to think about that. If I had not attuned my concentration, you experienced that

yourself now, you would have walked into the water and drowned, but you felt the thump against the tree. I now have to think of that continually and yet remain myself, so normal earthly, or the people will certify me crazy.”

“I could weep.”

“If you show that, you will already be broken, Jeus. It goes without saying that this being one moves you, but that is already weakness, you must experience this life quite normally, or accidents will happen.”

“And you talk to everything now?”

“I am talking to all the life of God now, my Jeus. Can you not hear Wayti now? You can hear Sun and Moon talk, the stars and planets, the animal and the life of Mother Nature, soul, spirit and material, everything speaks and everything wants to give you love.”

“You see, Jeus, I want to give you that now”, Jeus hears a moment later from Mother Water. “Dear”, she utters, and then the kiss, which makes him tremble and shake.

André surrenders and Jeus now hears:

“My André, did you think about my mother there? Did you see how we received our eyes and how the vocal cords divided themselves? Do you now know that we are serving your life? I descend into your life, I take you in my arms. I place you in my heart. Many poets, André, committed suicide when they felt my life. I could not do anything else, could I? But what did they want to experience? Could they go back to our Mother? Can Jeus feel that you are talking to Crisje by means of this being one? Can you hear me, Jeus? Are you still not saying anything? Do you not dare to give me one word? Almost all the people are like that. They dare to do everything, this being one makes them afraid. Can you not see Crisje now? I know her! I know where she is. I can feel her life, her love. Can you see, Jeus, that Crisje is sitting at the window? Can you really see her? Are you happy now? Can you feel that she can think about you, that she can feel you and will never forget you? You can experience that through me. Through us, because we possess the wisdom and the feeling for that, because we are soul of His Soul!”

André goes further. Jeus hears from him:

“That is the splitting of the personality, Jeus. We were once with people who experienced our séances. Wonderful things happened that evening, we experienced the direct voice, the closed piano played for us and we got flowers from the Masters. When I went home, I heard those people sitting at the table talking, I heard them laughing behind my back. They did not believe it, even if they had seen materialisations. Master Alcar says then: “Come on, we will just go back and you can hear what they have to say about our life.” And then, Jeus, I heard what they had to say there, but Jozef went home dragging his feet, so he went further, we experienced that gossip. Jozef is almost home.

When he is standing at the stairs he cannot go any further. Then he had to wait for me, because he could not go up the stairs without me, he lacked my inspiration for that.”

“Did that happen?”

“That happened, Jeus.”

“And then?”

“Then I dashed back to him, we were one again and now we could pull the organism up the stairs. But the next day I told them what I knew and had heard.”

“They probably got a shock.”

“That was the proof that the human being could divide himself. They could now accept, they surrendered one by one. And we now experience that with all the life. You must want to open yourself, or it will not work. You must think of thousands of things and not forget the earthly life, or accidents will happen of course. I was also almost standing up to my neck in the water once, but then I knew it, from that moment onwards Master Alcar could go further. And now this, Jeus, is only possible because we are a spiritual personality beyond the coffin, or it would not be possible. They are disembodiments as it were, but now you still live in the organism. The priests learn that in the eastern temples, but this sensible West still does not know these laws, no academic believes it. And I want to give that to the people of this world, it is the highest gift from God, because the human being gets to know himself by means of this and will now experience the life differently.”

“I can see it, I want to learn that.”

“And you will learn that, Jeus, Jozef too, then we will soon be ready for all our other work.”

“Why do the academics not know this?”

“Because those people have to prove everything scientifically. Psychology is still not that far. They must lay foundations, but by means of pieces of proof. Or it will no longer be science. And we are bringing the Spiritual Sciences to the earth and this mankind. This is why you must not learn anything from this society if you want to be an instrument, or you will never be free from this thinking and feeling. Is it not worthwhile?”

“I could cry.”

“I can believe that, Jeus. Look, we are home again, now the city one must act. I will get ready for Master Zelanus.”

“Did you also experience that, that, which I got a moment ago?” the city one gets to hear from Jeus.

“Yes, Jeus, I know that, and when you get into that, you will get to know him for the first time. We are having that rotten soup again today, I see. Would you not like to eat something?”

"Not me, I do not like that horrible stuff."

"Thank you, Jeus. If André hears that, you will already get a beating."

"Why, I am not doing anything, am I?"

"No, you are not doing anything, but we have to eat that horrible stuff for you and what do you live by then?"

"Gosh, yes, how is it possible. I will eat for you."

Jeus eats with his eyes closed, he cannot get the flower bulb soup to go down, but he has to, or we will succumb. We keep a check, or we will not be able to work soon, that delicious soup comes back and then we experience other laws, which are disturbances again for the writing. But Jeus has to eat now, the unconscious characteristics suck themselves full, the spiritual ones refuse to absorb this unnatural food, we also have to take that into account, but we manage it, it must happen in harmony, or we will stand before a direct and nasty halt. And that halt will then be the succumbing, because we will no longer be at full power. But we can go further, now and again something different and better comes, which Master Alcar takes care of, but the city one only gets a smattering of that. Jeus is aware of that and says:

"If there is something nice to eat, then you will probably eat it, won't you?"

We have to bow our head to that and it is the truth. The city one eats that then, but we promise Jeus, when the war is over he may have all that nice food, he first, a thousand times first, and then we will eat. And by means of this the personalities come to each other again, we also got to experience the human harmony in this and we went further. Jeus can still hear the student shouting, but we let that life call. Now he can admire the temple, the human organism, that beauty also belongs to his life. We begin, I take over André and Jeus sees now how we were actually put together by Our Lord. "Isn't that organism wonderful, Jeus? Is that not a temple? Can you see soul, feeling and spirit now? Could you not cry? That is going into war now and people are destroying that, but we will do something else with that. Look, there is the room for fatherhood and motherhood. You see, Jeus, that as a man we are still also 'mother'? Can you not see the maternal organs in the male organism? The mother also has both organs, the mother can also create the organism as a soul, she possesses the foundations for that. Isn't it a wonder? André can now teach him that and I go further.

"Now you are awake in our temple, Jeus. The maternal organs also live in the creating organs. When we return to the earth now as soul and spirit, motherhood emerges and we have that in our own hands. This is something entirely different again than what I let you experience a moment ago. Are you happy now? You can see it, the human organism is a wonderful temple! There is nothing more beautiful and that, Jeus, is sent into the war. Now you can admire our temple. And you have not yet seen your own temple, but it is

possible now, because I have come so far. And I am placing all of that in your hands, you can bow to this, Jeus. If you know all of that, you will feel that the Divine 'sELF' lives in you, we only just have to materialise and spiritualise it, there is nothing else to be experienced! And by means of fatherhood and motherhood we come that far! This is why, my Jeus, we are both father and mother, the organs are also in us.

When mother leaves the earthly life soon, she will also get to experience all of that. But can you see, can you feel now that Master Zelanus is getting all my feeling from me anyway? I am only talking to you at five percent and yet you can see and experience everything. I also had to master that!

Where mother is going, Jeus, there is happiness. Oh, that life is so wonderful. She has experienced her life as God wants it from us, we do not need to worry about mother. I believe that I am receiving these feelings, my Jeus, and that will probably be the case, because I always come back to mother. I can even see her wonderful garden of life. Isn't that wonderful, Jeus?

The city one also got to know that and he knows now what our house is like, now he does everything in order to support me. And by means of this he gets to know himself and he will soon get to experience sphere happiness. It is the paradise for here and beyond the coffin. The city one has got the physical systems under control, but through me. We now know the human organism. It is a wonderful product of creation. We know, Jeus, that everything which you learn here on Earth means nothing for your life beyond the coffin. For God we only have to be father and mother. What you learn here for society remains behind, and you cannot use that in your astral world. Can you feel this?"

"I understand it."

"And you have to experience the universe for that. We will teach mankind that! If you kill a human being, you must go back to this world in order to give the soul a new organism. And if you have destroyed thousands of people. Then you become a mother, now you must give birth, whether you like it or not, and the academics still do not know anything about that either. God wanted it like that! Those are the laws of this universe in which we live. And that is another God than that of the Old Testament. That is a breaker! A destroyer! We do not want anything more to do with that God. Our God says: love!

Master Zelanus toils on, but we are now so far that we can think while writing. And that is a revelation for me and for all of us. That means, Jeus, that we are developing, that we will conquer all the laws. Soon we will experience the earthly prehistoric people, Jeus, when the Master is ready, we will stand before those ages and we will get to know Mother Earth along with all her life. Then you will be surprised, when you see yourself and now sense and

compare this social life, that is what will take you to that higher awakening. And we will devote everything to that!

Oh, my Jeus, life is so beautiful, if you want to understand it. What is love? What is happiness? That of this world? I will let you experience a different happiness, a happiness which comprises all the universes! Get ready, Jeus, because we are going to Christ!

When you have seen that, you will know that mother will be happy soon.

There will soon be nothing else which we do not understand. We are going to the omniscience! Yes, Jeus, to the omniscience for this universe. You will hardly believe it, but I will prove it to you!

Did you hear that Lony's father is already dead?"

"Did that poor man already die?"

"Yes, the mother is now left with ten children, but she has strapping daughters and she will make it."

"Isn't that something?"

"That is all because of this war, but there will be other times. These are the disturbances which we created for our being born, for fatherhood and motherhood, but which no academic knows what to do about. They do not understand why there are insane people living on earth now. They do not understand anything about why a child has to die now, but I know these laws and can explain them. The life goes further, of course the life goes further, but these are not foundations for the universal going further, by means of this the human being creates misery, and God did not want that.

The human being can now say: I am a human being, but I do not even live like a pig. That animal is higher than the human being!

The human being can say: I am a human being, but a snake is more than this pathetic consciousness which calls itself a human being. Is that perhaps not true? But what do the people want, do the peoples of the earth want? Of course, that is clear, we know it, one people wants to destroy, to conquer the other, to possess everything of those other peoples, to force their own thoughts upon them, and if they do not want to bow, they are killed. Adolf wants that too, but now he is losing it! That means that we are entering upon other times, my Jeus. Try saying that I am lying?"

"You never lie."

"Thank you. I see that Master Zelanus has already written seven sheets, it is going fast. He must now calculate the powers, or we will not make it and it is only then that the city one will succumb. His back is already breaking, can you feel it?"

"Yes, I can feel it."

"Can you feel, Jeus, that you cannot fantasise about this?"

"I already know it."

"Then we are making progress, now you can see the laws and open them for yourself. You want to be like the city one, don't you?"

"Yes, I want to be like that."

"Then you must just absorb everything into you which he has to say and you will come that far. The human being, Jeus, wants to know everything about another on Earth, but nothing about himself. The human being always looks at another, sees his mistakes, but nothing of himself. And I look and see first what is wrong with me and then I look at the people. Oh, Jeus, you can learn from the people how it should not be done! And that does not cost a cent. The people go to a psychologist in order to ask that man what they are like inside. And from every character trait you know how pathetic you still are, and you do not need an academic for that either. Those people do not know themselves. Our school, Jeus, takes us to ourselves! And I will teach the people that. Can you now hear Socrates saying that I am right?"

"I can hear that voice, good heavens, where is that coming from?"

"From the universe, Jeus, he is millions of miles away from us, but there is no spiritual distance. I can call them to my life one by one, all those great ones, and they come to us, because we do their work. When you tell the people the truth and they begin to cry, I call that the own brandishing tears and they mean nothing. The life is one radiance and one great happiness, wherever and however you live, everything is happiness!

Even a louse knows that life is good! But the people do not! They are standing on top of and in happiness and do not see and feel it. And then, Jeus, they killed each other!"

"Darn it, it is all the truth!"

"It's true, and now you may say 'darn it'. Brandishing tears is the destruction of yourself. When you are sick, are in pain, then weep, but not when you still have a healthy body, it is scandalous now! Are you still not beginning to cry, Jeus?"

"Not me, you can saw me to pieces now, I do not want to cry anymore."

"I want to hear that, Jeus, and the Masters will be happy, it is only now that Master Alcar can achieve something with us. The city one now says: I want to serve! I want to let myself be beaten for all these wonderful things, I want to conquer myself, and that is possible now. Can you hear this wonderful music, Jeus? The typewriter is rattling and that is now a spiritual composition by the Masters. They used to call that haunting, but these times do that on a perfectly ordinary typewriter. And really, Master Zelanus is haunting now and the girl from Vienna does not even find it scary. Sometimes you think that the universe is writing, it is going so fast. Do you notice that Master Zelanus does not need to think? That is now happening of its own accord, because the laws themselves want to talk. Master Zelanus has



now become an instrument too! Yes, Jeus, it is tremendous, we will write a number of books within a few weeks. They should just try imitating us now. And these are not novels, but Bible books. We will bring the Divine ‘Gospel’ to Earth. Christ wants that! And by means of this ‘HIS Age’ has begun!

“Would you like to see what the neighbours are up to, Jeus?”

“Is that possible?”

“That is also possible now. Come, we will leave our house. Look, there is the girl from Vienna now. Now you will suddenly know her. The human being can hide nothing from his spiritual life. Nothing! Isn’t she sweet? She has a very strong character and is a good friend, even if she still cannot deal with all these laws. But they want to fight tooth and nail for her. Look, our neighbours are living there. They are a bunch of egoists. Those people have no faith, no God, they think that only they live on Earth. Man and woman are frogs in the universe. You should see that face. Is that a woman now, a mother? You cannot even use that life for dried-up stockfish. Do you not want a kiss from her, Jeus?”

“Not me.”

“Fine, because now you are starting to feel that the human being is everything and nothing, and these two people have nothing. A fuss about nothing, they are pathetic. I am a chained up madman in their eyes. The girl from Vienna too, but the girl from Vienna laughs at all those neighbours, she knows it! Can you feel this poverty? And that lives next to us, where God is and the universe smiles at you. They do not see anything, do not know anything, do not feel anything, do not need anything either. Did you see her laughing? No, Jeus, that is the crying of a cockatoo and that animal lives in the East. Yes, that is a human ‘cockatoo’. That is a human parrot, it is something like that! We should really leave here, I would like to see green around me, Mother Nature is calling to our life, but we do not have any money. The girl from Vienna earned it. If she is rebellious I say: “Soon you will get to experience a universe and that will be then be from yourself.” Do you see, Jeus, that they are dried-up stockfish? And they call that people. That woman got a womb in order to give birth and to have babies, but she feels like a human porcupine. Even less! And that coos and kisses you right on your mouth. And that now thinks that she is giving you something. Come, we will go a bit further.

Here we are at the cobblers. That man is a fine man, but he does not like me. He knows that I take part in occult laws and he is afraid of that. This life, Jeus, you can see it, is Reformed. Re...for...med! The strangest thing there is. Luther also thought he could experience that. And Luther is on our side, Master Alcar says, weeping, searching, because he made such a fuss, and yet remained in the damnation. But this perfectly ordinary cobbler was once a

pupil of Socrates. But one who betrayed his Master. I could give his previous name, but that name is ahead of this life. This cobbler is a good man, only that 'Reformed envy' must go from his life. And it is like that with all these people, my Jeus. Can you see that we are floating in the universe now?"

"I could cry now."

"Can you see, Jeus, that I will conquer heaven and earth?"

"I know."

"Then that is my kiss, my knowledge, my everything for the mother whom I will love. But our good cobbler is a great man. I love this man, because I know him, because I love all the life.

Come now, we will have a walk along the Thomsonlaan and look in the windows from this world. Can you see, Jeus, how many astral people are following the material people? The Masters do not need to make any Divine journeys in order to write books. You can write books to suit everyone, and then we will stand before spirit and material, before love and destruction, before the cold, naked reality.

Look, Jeus, that woman does not know that her husband is following her. Can you feel this, can you see this?"

"No, I can see that man, but what does that man want?"

"You should see how that life protects her. The man is dead and he is alive. The woman, left behind alone, feels warmth, cannot cope with life alone, she wants to experience love. That still does not matter whether that is physical love or something else, but the husband knows that by accepting that man – she is thinking about another man – she will be beaten, and now the life will be terrible. She then starts to make comparisons; this soul gave her peace and understanding, this man was a human being and what she will now get is misery. There are men and women, Jeus, who marry for the third time in order to experience some love. And when they come beyond the coffin, who is it then? Sometimes none of them! And is that bad? The human being searches for some harmony, Jeus, the human being searches for love and happiness and it does not matter where that comes from, as long as the man has some happiness for the woman, and the life can be experienced again. Look, the astral personality is following her in the shops, he does not leave her alone and is influencing her life. "Do not go to that man! Do not go to that life! Do not go to that soul, because, my dear child, you will be destroyed!"

And they would be wonderful books now if you want to describe those lives, but then the human being says: would that be true? You can experience a cinema from this life, Jeus, and it does not cost you a cent. You walk in just like that and no one sees you. If you want to know what the material human being is getting up to, then you can see that from this life. And usually, you will not believe it, always and eternally, for the material world then,

you stand before the love! If you descend into those souls, you immediately stand before all the grades of love and you have to do with true love and the whorish love. If you see that, take to your heels.

Every human being has lost something dear, Jeus. But not the conscious human being. When Crisje dies soon, I will not search for her on Earth again, but in the heavens and then we will experience that love. Isn't it wonderful?

What is love, Jeus? This material carry-on? This physical destructive life of feeling? From here I can see Master Zelanus working. Look for yourself and you will know this bliss. Isn't that something? We are that, but the people on Earth still have to master these worlds!

You can now not only sense and feel the love, the personality, all the miseries which the human being will still get to experience are also diseases. I can now already see that this woman will have to have an operation in four months' time. Can you not see that, Jeus?"

"Where can that be seen?"

"Just look in her stomach and you will see it. She is still strong, the tumour is not yet ripe, but that will come and then she can surrender to a doctor. That is the possession of the astral personality, my Jeus. The spirit sees through everything, there are no longer any darknesses for that life and consciousness. But what is love? My God, Jeus, can you feel what you will get to experience if you love all the life of God? Now look at those organisms, see from this world how those bodies have deteriorated, but does that have meaning? I will just touch this mother, I will give her my consciousness and then I will help her husband, this soul as spirit. I will give her my feeling and thinking, Jeus, and that is everything, now she knows it and she is beginning to think.

Did you see it? Now already, that man can not touch her again. Can you see the eyes of the astral personality? That is an 'orchid', Jeus, for us and the Masters, that personality can see that I am a Master. But he still cannot achieve this.

Jeus, we protected a mother while writing the Cosmology. The Masters think that is wonderful and we can experience that time usefully. If we want, then we can help thousands of people in this way, who experience nothing else but our thoughts, our knowledge. In this way, Jeus, mothers and fathers work from their spiritual life if they possess light, and they are capable of helping their loved ones on Earth, protecting them from troubles, if the human being wants the good!

Do you want to have a walk through the Fahrenheitstraat? Do you not want to see our cinema where we go every week in order to experience something? That is also possible. Do you want to know everything about the peo-

ple, Jeus? Do you want to go in one door and out the other? Do you want to see their hearts, their lives, their love? If you want to see how they experience love, I can connect you to all those feelings and thoughts, because I am the Prince of this universe. Do you still long for a kiss from a beautiful girl? Do you want to kiss that beauty? Then go, kiss her and you will feel the muck from her life sticking to your lips!”

“I am becoming unwell from this misery.”

“If you are starting to feel and see that, my Jeus, I can accept that we are awakening!

Come, we will walk through the houses and through the hearts of the human being. Look there. What do you see, Jeus? Such a beautiful girl is not like a whore is. But do not forget, that does not mean anything, that is also life from God, that is also a Deity. Animal or spiritual, material or human, it is life of the All-Source!

And now you start to know and understand the life. Now you can see our holy mother, my Jeus, and you know that dying means bliss! Was our Crisje like that? Can you feel now what we are starting to and will experience? Come, we will go a bit deeper into the men and women. Can you feel the conscious and unconscious soul now? And yet, the kiss is everything! The love is everything! There is nothing else to be experienced. Look, there is the Laan van Meerdervoort. Can you see all those people? Do you know now what you can make of your life? We are going through the houses and the people, looking and feeling and knowing, yours does not mean a jot! But can you see that little mother there? That beautiful little woman? That dear child? That can give love, Jeus. Kiss her, from this world and give her your love and she will give it this evening to her husband, she will think that God has kissed her! And we are Gods! It is us! We are Human ‘Gods’!

If you possess light here, Jeus, you have everything and you can go where you want. Nothing can stop you. If all the people know this, life on Earth will be beautiful, because unconsciousness obscures love and happiness. And then the human being stands before his own grade of life, the seven grades for marriage, the laws of which the Masters will explain. Then we will experience lovely hours and it means wisdom for our life. But come, we have to go back, Master Zelanus is almost that far, it is enough again for today. But I do not understand how the city one puts up with that! The body is being destroyed, you can see it and yet we have to go on.”

Of course, Andre, the organism is being destroyed and you would be able to experience journeys with Jeus now. You could go with him to Crisje, but that must not happen, because then you would see what is going to happen there. Crisje is preparing herself in order to swap the earthly life. It will be that far in a few days. Then what? Then you will also see that experiencing,

finishing, her death and taking her to the spheres, follow her entering the astral world together and it is only then that we will be able to go further. Jeus will also see her.

I am ready for today, the follower is allowed to read what we recorded, we relax, the city one can explain one thing and another to Jeus under the blankets. In this way we experience this terrible time, we, but the human being on Earth is different. The masses plod along, the masses are rattling inside and outside and are standing before complete collapse, complete destruction, we work and think, we have a wonderful task to complete.

A rat costs fifteen guilders. You no longer see a dog. Cats and dogs are rare animals for the human being. Who feel like eating them, of course. The human being looks like a skeleton! And yet, now the human being is open to something else, at least those who want to bear all of this and have not yet lost their god. But a rat has meaning. What will it be like soon? When there is everything again, will those masses have learned something then? When the city one gets air along with Jeus, they are standing at the stairs and have to rest five times, which used to be possible in only three steps, that will be the picture of exhaustion and material destruction.

“You see, Jeus”, Crisje’s child gets to hear, “this is what we are like now. I cannot go forward anymore and yet we have still not made it. I have to gather my strength for André, if he wants to experience the ‘Cosmology’, but it is difficult. There is no complaining here, they accept! Anyone who cannot accept, destroys himself, many people already learned that. But soon? What will all these people be like soon, when everything is over again and the human being has everything again? It will be a great time for André. The human being has to bow now whether he likes it or not. And many people are learning something now. You see it immediately”, he says to Jeus when they look at the people on the street the next morning. “You should look at those faces, Jeus, those eyes tell you everything. You do not need to descend into the depth of the soul, you now see that at once and there is no studying necessary. Anyone who does not possess love, destroys himself. You do not understand that they do not eat each other, if it lasts a while longer, we will also experience that and then we will stand again before our jungle stage. Yes, Jeus, those are the animal grades of life for the human being, but those people also live in the city. Look, they are holding onto the city one and he does not know how to free himself from those people, I have to intervene. You must also learn that.

There is Mother Water again.”

“Good day, André.”

“Good day, mother.”

“How are you?”

"Look for yourself and you will know. The city one looks bad, his back and legs have given out."

"How is Jeus?"

"Talk to him, I am giving him everything."

"Good day, Jeus."

Jeus cannot talk and André says: "Come on now, talk to your mother."

"Can you hear me, Jeus?"

"Yes, I can hear you."

"Is it strange to hear me talk like this?"

"I have to think about it first."

"André?"

"What is it, mother?"

"Jeus does not dare to talk."

"He will learn it soon, mother. The following journey has a supernatural attunement and he will return to the Earth differently."

"Did you already feel something, André?"

"Yes, mother, I know it."

"And the other two?"

"Nothing, they do not get to experience one thought of that, mother."

"Then that is all right too. What do you feel?"

"Another few days."

"Wonderful, isn't it?"

"Yes, mother, but can you feel what they see and want to feel down below here?"

"I already felt that, André. We will make a small detour in order to be able to talk to each other. Has the first grade of life as aura already opened?"

"Yes, mother, I saw it yesterday. I am waiting, and yet, I can no longer feel my oneness, because the Masters want to go further, but for me it is happiness."

"I know. Can the follower also go further?"

"No, he is also standing before the succumbing."

"And then you will not stand alone, you know."

"Yes, mother, if you were not there, I would not know what to do."

"Can the other one follow everything now?"

"No, nothing, I have closed myself off completely."

"Then it is good. I saw it, felt it, You gave me more oneness."

"Yes, mother. It looks awful now, the people cannot go on anymore. My beggar is standing before the succumbing, mother."

"I saw him passing by here, André, but we will receive him in love."

"I know that you can do that, because that life possesses light and pure love. When I look at him inside, I see my father from the past standing be-

fore me. I did everything I could do, mother.”

“I know, André. What does Dectar say?”

“He laughs at everything. Dectar experienced this study himself, but the times were different then. We experienced those laws in Isis, mother, and so we know what going hungry means. Dectar does not want anything to do with that nonsense. He says: “I do not want to see the life aura of the human being who eats rats”, he feels poisoned then.”

“It is clear, we know those laws. “In Isis”, he says, “we went hungry cheerfully in order to give ourselves inner light and these people eat their own love. And yet the human being of these times says that he is further than we are there, there, thirty-eight hundred years ago? But we did not eat any rats! Any dogs! We lived by means of Mother Nature! Isn’t it true, André?”

“Yes, mother, you know it. But I have made it, see you later, my mother.”

“As long as you know that I am ready to help you carry.”

“I know, mother.”

Jeus was able to follow this being one and at the same time did not, because he cannot experience the consciousness, but he underwent it as a spiritualist wants to experience his contact, about which he thinks: was that not me myself? When the student undergoes it, André elevates every character trait, but that costs time and being one. Jeus asks questions and answers himself, but the oneness with the life of God lives behind that. What they now get to experience is material destruction, the wasting away of the organism and they also get to experience that, but the happiness by experiencing the universe. Who can do that? The East experienced that, the West still has to master this depth for the life. Mother Water knows everything, because she created the human being. And the higher inspiration of her life lives in the human being, it is up to him to attune himself to that.

The days which come now are for Master Alcar. We came that far, and then? The news that Crisje has died. “Good heavens, mother is dead, mother is dead”, Jeus screams.

Mother is dead! And we were not there. We could not do anything for her. Nothing, isn’t that terrible? At the moment when the news comes, we are standing still too. This must be talked about. A man who was in the neighbourhood of Crisje, brought the news, the days before when André experienced her, those were the hours of Crisje’s passing over. And now? Crisje is dead, but she is living in the astral world. Jeus is broken-hearted by it and André has to take care of him. Crisje is not dead, she is alive! It is a pity that we were not with her, but Master Alcar is giving us something else. “Mother passed away peacefully”, André gets to hear from Master Alcar. “We were with her, also Tall Hendrik and Miets.” The typewriter is standing still. What I wrote was: there is no death! Love unions cannot be destroyed.

André knows it, the Master let him know everything, now it is that far. The city one sees and feels everything differently, he is standing next to and in André. It is Jeus who now wants to experience his childhood, wants to see Crisje, he has just lost her now. "Hooray", it rejoices in André, "Crisje is dead here, she is alive there! I will see her!"

Master Alcar says to André:

"Get ready, André. Crisje is also ready to receive you, you will return with her to 's-Heerenberg and experience her death. Then we will go further again. You will get two days from me to deal with this. Is that enough?"

"Yes, Master. I will be ready again then. The tension from weeks ago has gone. All that time André was busy with Crisje, but he was not allowed to experience her, his mother also has to experience her dying on Earth, alone, but with and by means of the help of her loved ones. It is all wonderfully divided, André feels. Jeus will see Crisje. But the Cosmology is lying still, André understood that, these feelings demand everything from him and want to be experienced now. The childhood, the thinking and feeling as the child of mother Crisje, are now accepted for André as a universal life of feeling. Yet as the child of his mother he will stand before her life, or that life will not understand him now. That is the Jeus in him, whom he spoke to day and night. Jeus is now the child from the country again, elevated to broader thinking and feeling, but now one with that stage, one with the countryside where this life was born. The Cosmology falls away; all those laws have no meaning now, but André will soon feel the state of purity of them, now he can give himself completely, that division, the thinking and feeling for his mother, now also belong to the astral life and consciousness. Master Alcar wanted it like this and André feels that it is good. He has a task to complete for mankind and not only for his Crisje. There are no tears! There is deep experiencing and sensing, the seeing of the laws, the death for his mother, the departure from the Earth is also there.

Yes, André, we are experiencing Crisje's ascension.

André is thinking, he is meditating for Crisje, he will see her this evening. He will disembody this evening in order to meet his mother. Isn't that something? Who can experience that on Earth? He is now getting the greatest and most sacred gift from his Master, the being one with his mother in the life after death. They will return to where they lived, he will stand before his mother as André and as Jeus. Now we are curious how he will experience this. Mother and child are one, of course, that is understandable, but these lives are different. Crisje no longer knows her Jeus, he has become André. In the years that he has lived in the city he has become thousands of years older, Crisje does not know this cosmic personality, this child of hers is someone else. But is it true that she has given life to a prophet? Jeus will have to explain



that to her through André. Well, mothers on Earth, you will experience that. One in millions of mothers can experience something like this, only one out of millions of mothers gets such a gift from her child. Christ lives amongst these lives and André has earned this reunion by means of his work. Jeus gets to hear from André:

“When we see mother, Jeus, she will be as beautiful as an angel. She will come to us in a beautiful divine garment and she has earned that beautiful garment by means of all the good she did for the people. You will now experience her by means of my consciousness. Can I let you experience anything more beautiful, Jeus? Now you will see your own mother as you have never even known her.

You will experience the ascension of your own mother, Jeus, and every human being can experience that if you are love. This evening, therefore soon, we will disembody and then experience this journey for ourselves. You will see your mother as a Queen of the universe, because mother was so good, so loving for the human being. And we know that and no one can take that away from us. Thousands of people can agree with that, Jeus. And now you will see, if you love, what you can experience after death. We will share this journey fairly, I promise you that. Because mother only knows us as Jeus. And yet, she will be happy that we can show her our happiness and what we made of our life. I will now think and prepare myself for Master Alcar.”

Darkness falls, the clock strikes ten, it is peaceful in the universe. He feels, he is standing before a wonderful event. And if his Master did not free him, he would not experience anything, he is not capable of that under his own power, but what he learned from that is tremendous. It is too good to be ‘true’, but that truth comes to us. There is no fantasising, human being of the earth, or I will beat myself to pieces. Flying higher than the power we have is not possible! Only people in the East can do that, here in the West we stand with both feet on the passable ground. Ramakrishna, and you can go along with that. Yes, Rama, I will see my mother tonight. We will experience wonders tonight, both human and divine wonders, because we must become free from this contact, or we will not experience these wonders. That’s it! But sooner or later you will get to experience everything, as long as you keep on going! And we will hold out, we want to do everything in order to give this mankind the light of the Masters. There is no more to it! But we will see Crisje tonight!

Our immaculate and pure mother!

We do not love her, because she is our mother, but because she is so great. That’s it! If our mother had not been so loving, we would have forgotten her. Then she would have had to accept the darkness, but Crisje – I have already known that for so long – lives for the third sphere. Her love for the life of

God was so great.

Yes, my mother is now on the other side. It is finally that far. My God, I am starting to feel that I am stronger now. When Crisje still lived on Earth I felt divided for her life and that is understandable, at least if you keep, want to experience that contact, because millions of children do not care about parents. I do, I did not forget Crisje for a second, never, because we were spatially one. Is that not true, universe? Wayti, my Crisje is now on the other side.

Mother Water, Crisje is there now!

Mother Moon, Crisje is in the Spheres of Light and she is coming to me.

Sun, Moon and stars and all the life on the other side will greet her!

It is ten past ten. André feels that the disembodiment has begun. A moment later he is standing next to his organism. Who is that? Mother? My Crisje!

He flies into the arms of Crisje. Jeus weeps from happiness. André thinks and looks into her eyes. Then he sees his Master. And yonder, in the distance, is that father? Miets? Yes, but they are going back, he will see them soon, he feels, this being one is for him and Crisje. Thanks, heavens, my thanks.

Crisje, but my Crisje. Crisje looks into the eyes of her Jeus. How beautiful mother is! Seventy-four years on Earth, now thirty. Crisje is young and beautiful, because her soul represents that youth. André knows these laws and understands everything. Master Alcar lets him feel what he expects of him. Crisje has not yet seen the material world after her dying. Andre takes her hand and now he leaves the sphere of the earth with her. He knows exactly what he will experience, Master Alcar has elevated him into his life. A moment later he has left the sphere of the earth. He cannot say a word, they float like children through the universe of God. But he lets Crisje experience what Master Alcar wants. His life flows towards her. His soul gives her everything. And his mother absorbs all of that into her, she now sees what has become of one of her boys, the years fly through her spirit. In only a few seconds she experiences worlds and she is capable of dealing with this, because she possesses the feeling, the personality was open to all this purity. The human being can experience himself like that and it is the oneness with the other life of God.

They will go to the Spheres of Light first and then back to the Earth. By means of this Crisje will get to know him, that is not possible in the sphere of the earth. If he had returned to her deathbed immediately, he could not have given her his life and consciousness. André already knows that his father and sister Miets have experienced her. Now the life is perfect, what was beaten apart for years is now one again. And he will experience that!

They go further hand in hand, Crisje looks into his life, it is he who takes her from one wonder to another. Crisje sees the years of education, the battle

which was fought in order to conquer the laws and when she has seen and felt that, André sees that they have reached the first sphere. Crisje, his mother, can go further, he sees from her life aura which sphere she has attunement to.

Where they now live is wonderful, the spiritual peace shines towards them. Birds fly around them, the singing from the heavens can be heard. The life of God is happy. The life of God knows this love between mother and child and the life of God knows what André has to give his mother. Crisje already knows it, she is now living in the Kingdom of God. What used to be the Forecourt for her life is now a sphere of light. His mother, André sees, also possesses the Great Wings, even if she still has to awaken for the universe. Crisje is conscious, strong and beautiful, she looks like a Goddess. And, André can say, that is the sacred truth!

But the mother also sees the consciousness of her child. Yes, Crisje, angels are singing, and that is for us, for your life. Crisje now sees that her Jeus is a Master. She can let him feel: I knew it! The universe, the sphere of Crisje is singing at her. A mother has arisen from her grave, Church of the earth, and does not need to wait for your last judgement. This is completely different and acceptable. Now the mother of Jeus can say something. She shows André how beautiful she is, whose garments he already saw as a child. "Yes, mother, the wonderful blue has become even more beautiful, but when I was still a child, you already wore this beautiful garment. Do you remember, mother? Do you remember that we were together in the Forecourt of Our Lord? I told Jeus all of that, but it was me! I was able to experience that, mother. Do you remember that when the beggars came and you gave that man too much? That father grumbled about that. How is your Tall One now? Father can now bow his head to all those wonders received. Can't he, mother? Oh, I am so happy now. I have longed for this for years, mother. This is our moment, this now gives me everything! I can see your pure soul and I know your past, mother. I know now where we met each other before and what we mean for each other. Is that not what all the people want to experience? Look, mother, the first sphere lies there, but we must go even further, you have a higher attunement and that is the great happiness for me and yourself. Yes, mother, you were a Queen in love! I have sacred respect for your life, mother, I always felt your great love and got your support for my work. I have now got Cosmic consciousness, mother, and by means of that I can give you love, the great being one with the universe."

André can bow to the spiritual personality which is his mother. He places his laws in her hands, hands which no longer have any hard skin now, but which always carried the love. He puts mother's spatial crown on her life. A moment later they have come to the place where Crisje lives and he knows what he will experience. He stands before the 'Temple' of his mother. Yet

they do not enter her possession, that will happen later. It is part of being ready for this disembodiment. Master Alcar wanted him to prepare himself from the spheres for the returning to the dying. This must happen from the Spheres of Light, if Crisje wishes to absorb everything in her and be ready for later, when they look back at the material existence on Earth from this life, and then they will experience themselves. Calmly, André frees himself from the Spheres of Light, he does not see anything of his sister Miets and his father, but he can feel where they are. Back to the material cosmos, the Temple of God, but created for the human being and which can be conquered by means of love.

André shakes her hands, he gives her his spatial kiss and Crisje accepts his life and love, it is the gift from her child, for everything which she did for him, she now gets that wonderful thing back as wisdom from his personality. Jeus and André are now completely one. My God, André sends through the universe, how happy I am that I have conquered, now I can give my mother the happiness for this life. Crisje, he sees, is rising out above all the life on Earth. And that is understandable, what she was able to do is tremendous, and (is) now her spiritual light, life and love.

André looks at the Moon and talks to her, Crisje can hear and feel it. He is one with Sun and stars and the planets and it is now the gift for his mother. He can give her that. He fought, suffered for that, yes, now he is happy. Mother Moon sends her flowers to Crisje, he sees, and she can feel this happiness, she understands it, because she had felt this oneness, because her love gave this contact life. There are flowers lying in her arms. And those are the flowers from his heart, it is wisdom of life. Crisje says:

“You have suffered, Jeus.”

“And you then, mother?”

They feel their sorrow, he can show her his childhood, when he fought for her life. Isn't all of that wonderful, Crisje? I got to know all of this, mother. I have been in the hells and the heavens, and now I am standing before the Divine conscious All, for Sun and Moon, for nature and the animal world, the first foundations of which we experienced during my childhood. Who could have thought this? But Master Alcar went further, consciously further, continually deeper until we see Christ. Yes, Crisje, I will see and experience Our Lord, for whom I must write the books. I used to play on the clouds, then consciously, but now we are flying through the universe and we know where we are going. Our thoughts are not obscured in any way, I am sure of myself and I lay that in your hands, it is our eternal being one with all the life of God.

Like a conscious Prince of the universe he floats along with Crisje back to the Earth, straight to 's-Heerenberg, back to their life there, in order to close

that off and then to begin with the spiritual life. Crisje is coming to stand on her own two feet, she can then continue her life, and serve André as her Jeus, finish the wonderful work of the University of Christ. He loves her spiritual personality, he knows who she is, a human but Divine spark gave birth to and loved him, as only a few mothers can, because they still do not know these laws. He feels it, these will be wonderful passages for the Cosmology, for their own life and attunement. For all the life of God, as fathers and mothers on Earth. Crisje presses his flowers against her heart, the spatial life is speaking, she absorbs that sacredness into her, as Christ wanted it. For which HE came to the earth and for nothing else. For this universal love!

By means of this wonderful consciousness she feels elevated into his life. We follow these two souls from the Spheres of Light, we also remain one now! Crisje understands him when he explains the spatial laws as a Master, her life of feeling is open and conscious. She stands before his life as a child, but that child feels the depth of his love and he also gets to experience her heart. By means of this they reach this oneness. Sun and Moon, as the father and mother of the universe, smile at them and send the children of these lives their Wayti!

André attunes himself to his father and sister and he sees where they are now and can experience them, he knows now that all of them are following him. Now Crisje is that far that she can surrender, this being one was necessary and he elevated her infallibly to the universe. Now she sees her Master, her child has become a Master! Yes, André is your Master, Crisje, but he remains your child!

Crisje feels that he can receive her, because he is serving, has to complete a task for this universe. There is nothing which disturbs them or removes them from each other, their souls are one and André sees, she will soon be like that with her twin soul, his father! He knows what this means. He knows the laws and the love, the sphere happiness of that. It is this love which connects them to God and His laws, there is nothing else to be experienced, because this is everything! God created that as the highest for mother and child. André feels, Crisje is beginning to think materially, they will soon be that far now. And then he can take her back to the material life, the laws of which she will get to know later, but now through her twin soul, Tall Hendrik. Mother and child float through the universe of God. What this is and means for a mother is awe-inspiring. This is the love which is blessed by Christ. All this wonderful life is open to these lives, and one in millions of souls of God will experience this being one. You can accept that millions of souls, fathers and mothers of God, children from the Spheres of Light, are following André and Crisje. Who on Earth is so conscious, as a child, of a mother? Who on Earth as a child can give the mother, who is now ready, who possesses love,

this cosmic happiness? What we now experience and André and Crisje, his mother, receive, no human being, neither in the spheres nor on Earth has received, as old as the Divine creation. Of course mothers and children on the other side experience their union, their being one, but André is still living on Earth, he is the instrument of the University of Christ, who will soon understand his mother when she stands before all these millions of laws which he has conquered on Earth. Master Alcar feels happy that he is now capable of being able to give his instrument this Divine mercy. Millions of souls follow these two lives of God and understand, this is supernatural and yet earthly, by means of this the human being can sense what will be waiting for him after death and what pure love is capable of.

And Crisje feels her happiness, André will act as Jeus, she will still not be able to follow him as a Master. André will therefore be ready for thousands of wonders. And Crisje now has to accept that her earthly union with her Jeus is dissolving, which is the intention, so that Master Alcar can soon go further.

He now elevates the life of Crisje, his mother, to the universe. Meanwhile he frees himself from her life, so that they will soon stand before each other as children of one Father, because Crisje must feel and experience that both have known millions of fathers and mothers and that many of them have reached the Spheres of Light. That now reveals itself during these short moments of spatial being one and the returning to the Earth. It is wonderful, to follow these lives. He is one with his mother from feeling to feeling. Crisje absorbs his wisdom into her. She follows all these journeys with the Masters, she already knows that there is no fire present in the hells, she goes with him and his Master through thousands of worlds, the images of which she sees and can experience for a moment.

The material union, this material being one dissolves for the spiritual, the eternal contact, by means of which Crisje gets to see her own independence. André feels what Master Alcar wants and he also surrenders to his Master now. He already knows now that his mother will continue to support him from her world, a purer inspiration is unimaginable. He asks her:

“Is my mother that far, is my mother ready, so that we can return to her dying?”

“Yes,” and it comes a moment later, “yes, Jeus, I am ready.”

André could weep from happiness when Crisje speaks these words. And now she can talk, interpret her words, she can tell him that she was afraid to meet him, afraid and yet happy, because she felt that he was her child and her Master. André answers her:

“I know all of that, mother. I had to experience those laws. I saw Miets and Father, my child too, then I understood everything. That was no longer my child, but a Master, and then I had to bow my head to that consciousness.

Every human being has to accept that, mother. Now the soul as a universal independence must accept her love and her sphere, her attunement, but bow to the higher wisdom, the human being who possesses more consciousness. If you had not been able to do that, mother, we would not have met each other either. But now I am giving you everything from my life, everything, my dear Crisje.”

“And I have to learn that now, Jeus?”

“You were already able to do that on Earth, mother. You were able to do that all your beautiful life, mother, and it is now your possession, your sphere, your universe, in which you will be happy with father, who waited thirty years for you. Eternally happy, my dear mother.”

He gets sent the feelings from Master Alcar to attune himself to the place of 's-Heerenberg'. He goes straight to the Earth with her. Crisje looks around her and cannot speak a word, now she can experience these wonders hand in hand with him. André says:

“There you have the Earth, mother. I still live there, but you have now left that life, you have completed your cycle of the earth and you will not return there. Father will explain all these wonders to you later, he is also a pupil of Master Alcar. You will experience everything of your own life, you will get to know every thought and it is only then that father will return to the Moon. You will make journeys from planet to planet, mother, journeys which I was able to experience from the Earth and already began during my childhood. You will be one with father eternally, nothing can disrupt your happiness now. I got to know this universe, and soon, when it is that far, you will see and experience that the Masters speak to the people on Earth through me. We are going home now, mother, to 's-Heerenberg, mother!”

André lets her feel what all of this in the universe means. The stars and planets are talking, Wayti also gives Crisje her love. The mother of André hears and feels this consciously, she reaches this oneness, because the light which is floating next to her can analyse these laws. And that is her Jeus! “Yes, Crisje, this is your own Jeus, but in addition Master André-Dectar.”

“Look, dear Crisje, that is our good Mother Earth. We are now in her sphere, you have seen that we have approached her sphere, which is now obscured, from the universe. According to this, what the Bible says about this, mother, is wrong, and father will also explain all of that to you. You will then see your people again, Peter, aunt Trui, uncle Gradus and all those others who have completed their lives, but who have to represent an own sphere. They are alive, Crisje! You will visit Johan, Bernard, Hendrik and Teun along with father, Gerrit is in the spheres, you know that already. You will get to know everything about yourself and your children, mother, everything, because you will take eternal leave of Mother Earth, prepare yourself for the

Fourth Cosmic Grade! Can you see, mother, my dear and pure Crisje, what I will be standing before when Master Alcar begins with the following journey soon? I will then see and experience the Divine-Conscious All, by means of which Master Zelanus is writing the books. Imagine, dear mother, what all of this means for us? The Masters made a universe of my life. Look at all the life, mother, but attune yourself to 's-Heerenberg, we will be able to experience your dying there together.

If you had accepted a God of damnation, my mother, if we had been hateful and lying, deceived the human being and the life of God, we would not have been able to experience this."

"I know it, Jeus", Crisje can say and that gives him everything.

André explains to her why the Earth is living in darkness and why and by what means she made night. And then he is so far that he can show her from the spiritual world that the Earth is lying under them, with all her life, where there is so much suffering. They float onwards, she can see the life on Earth, by means of her luminous love she sees through all the material. Crisje now feels his deep love, she knows that Jeus was able to do everything for her. Crisje now understands why the peoples of the earth are fighting, she understands everything, even if people will have to explain the Divine laws to her. Both experience their happiness, this wonderful being one, now already as a sister and brother, which is the intention, or André will not come any further. He shows her the material church in this sphere, he lets her feel what the Catholic Church was able to do and still does, which she now understands, free from every material influence. They are already children of one sphere and world, flowers of one colour, but souls of one Father! Crisje loved all the life of God, everything, not a single lie passed her lips during her great life on Earth!

Crisje looks at the life on Earth, but André remains attuned to 's-Heerenberg. He sees how she is becoming younger. His Crisje is beautiful, divinely beautiful. He sees that she has already received her spiritual flowers from Miets, his little sister, and he knows, her spiritual house is ready. Soon he will experience and see her sphere happiness, the entering of the astral world. He knows what will await him soon.

"We are now floating over the Earth, mother", André continues. "And you can see it, nothing is hidden from us. We are conscious for all the life of God.

Everything is wonderful and I will teach that to the people on Earth, mother."

"I have always known that, Jeus."

André now enjoys her dialect, but from his life he continues to carry hers, which she understands and can accept. This is also a mercy for him, by means of that he is Jeus. And she understands him, because he has absorbed



her into himself completely. My mother, André can say, is an angel! And he carries that happiness back to 's-Heerenberg. That happiness now gives him the chance to experience her dying and Crisje lets him feel that she is also ready, she will deal with everything there, her last days. "Oh, my Jeus", she gives her child. Divine worlds are revealing themselves to Crisje. She is awake and conscious, she can answer and feel the wonder, then her life radiates. Just look, André thinks, see her blond hair, her tremendously beautiful garment, the light in her eyes, my God, and that now already? He says: "We are nearly there, mother", then Crisje looks, she feels it and now surrenders to his consciousness and mastership. Crisje will experience her last days there. André too, they will get to see this Divine gift together.

A moment later they have arrived at the place where Crisje lived. André immediately sees that she got the feeling that she would die a fortnight before her passing over. He sees her there in her little room in front of the window, and his father and Miets who visit her from the spheres from time to time. The Grim Reaper is standing before Crisje, but she is not afraid of death, she knows him. First she gets to see images from the past. Crisje is standing before the moment when she gives birth to her first child, then Bernard follows and now Jeus comes. They experience that, there, hand in hand, one from soul to soul. One scene follows another. Crisje sees herself in the church, sees all the other boys being born, sees Bernard being hit by the tram, sees Jan Kniep, who was already able to visit her in the spheres, and then the scene comes where the Tall One is going to leave. The Tall One, her dear Hendrik, is being buried. Jeus talks to his father, through the Masters. Crisje now sees Master Alcar from this world, she sees all those wonderful scenes which André was already able to see before through his Master. Crisje opens herself to her Jeus and her child looks into the deepest of her being.

André now feels that Crisje is starting to feel that her end is approaching. Crisje is conscious of her feelings, she knows that it is 'death' which told her that she will die now. She will no longer experience the end of this war, the hour of passing over is approaching! Her husband, the second father of Jeus, cannot feel it, cannot see anything, because this life does not possess that sensitivity. What will Crisje do? Talk to that life? André will soon experience that. It is quiet in her little room, where she sits down in order to think. André can follow her, she is now already taking leave of her boys and the wonderful longing is also in her in order to have Jeus with her, but that is not possible now. If there had not been any war, if the road home had not been closed off for André, she would have asked him to come to her. He sees that and he got this from her in The Hague, by means of which he spoke with Jeus about her life and her dying. This silence is tremendous. Crisje is waiting, she is waiting for her dying.

She knows now that she will not see her boys again. But she also feels, André sees, she has the feeling that she will see her Tall One and Miets, and she will live again. She does not know yet what that life will be like, but she has never accepted the last judgement! She will live, yes indeed, because God does not damn a single child. And she is not afraid, she has never hurt a human being before, that could not be seen in her life. She can surrender, André sees, and she does it, but by thinking about everything of her and the children. That is the conscious taking leave for the earth! André is standing next to her and is still holding her hand, one scene follows another. And then the day before her passing over approaches, tomorrow it will be that far. What will mother do now? Andre now sees that he has been connected to her the most inwardly of all her children. Yes, Miets and Teun were standing close to her, Johan too, all her children actually. But they have their spiritual union and they built that up from the birth, André sees, and the others were standing outside of that. Love does not let itself be deceived, Crisje sees now, this from André went above everything!

André now sees the difference in both feeling and love, which she got to experience from her children. Was that love which Gerrit gave her? Did the other boys think about her, always carry her? No, they thought about themselves, they had forgotten her as it were, and yet? Now and again they flew back to Crisje, which Hendrik and Teun could not do from America, yes, Hendrik could, she experienced this joy in 1938, but, André sees, it is not love; that life was born here and feels different now. What is love, my brothers? What is love, my Crisje? I was able to carry you day in day out and you were never away from my life, it is now by means of this that we are able to experience this together. Your other boys would not have been able to do this. They have nothing of that and they still have to master that. It is I, my dear Crisje, you cannot experience anything with the others! Anyone who reads the books about our lives soon will be able to understand that and will also accept this.

Crisje cannot change anything about her life film. Image after image is revealed. But she knows the characters of her children, as she knows herself. They were all different, she knows and André can now see, the laws say it, because every personality has to represent that spiritual attunement. But, they were her children, her blood and life. How she loved their lives. She, André sees, could not have given her children any more, she gave everything! Why did Johan, Bernard and the others not fight for her life? Can you see that now, mother? It lives there, I know now why I fought so intensely for your life.

Andre sees that Crisje is sending her thoughts to her children and that she wants to reach all of them in thoughts. And he received those thoughts. Also

Teun in America, also Bernard, also Johan felt something, because he can now perceive that even those thoughts returned to her life. That too, Crisje now sees for the first time, is a wonder. The boys in America felt her thoughts. Teun says to his wife: "My mother is not well. I think that mother is going to die now." Those thoughts, there, materialised in America, returned to Crisje, infallibly even, from which she sensed again that her children have felt her. That gave her peace, André sees, the happy feeling that they know what is going to happen here. They are the spiritual telegrams, André sees, which she is sending and which every mother will send to the loved one far away, the human loving contact of being one is done and experienced as this great step. This happening is wonderful for him and his mother, they now experience the spiritual reality.

Six boys and not one is with her, yet the children send their feelings from afar and say: "Mother, I know it, you are going to die, but I am thinking about your life."

André now sees how his thoughts are present here which he sent her from The Hague. He talks to her day and night and she has consciously received all his thoughts. All her children now lived one for one in her heart, again and again, André sees, those shadows of the reality appear and from those shadows he can see how strong the love of Johan, Bernard, Teun and Hendrik was for Crisje. Gerrit manifested himself to his life in The Hague, a while later, that he drowned because of a fish, the fish he caught fished for him and he entered the astral world. Then father manifested himself along with Gerrit and he knew, that life has also left the Earth. Crisje also felt that. She must have felt that, André sees, because father and Gerrit are standing here in her little room and let her feel it.

Tired from thinking, André sees, she lies down. It is cold on Earth, the Germans are also ruling here. The man who belongs to her is still sitting there, he does not feel anything of her dying. And that is not possible, André sees, because that life still has to awaken to that sensitivity. But there is someone else who is watching, who is supporting her, who is giving her his love and that is his father, Tall Hendrik, Crisje's twin soul. "Miets, my dear Miets, I can see you!" Miets is there too. Miets attunes herself to her mother, Miets is already living under Crisje's heart, father and child came back to the Earth from the Spheres of Light, to Crisje, in order to help to carry her for her dying. Is that not wonderful now, mother, he lets her feel.

It is night, André sees. The man next to her is sleeping, mother is lying there awake and is thinking. Suddenly she sees her Hendrik, father and Miets.

"Hendrik, but my Hendrik. Miets, my Miets."

At the same moment, André sees, she falls asleep. No, she will not be re-

leased from her organism yet, she will prepare herself now, this was the first spiritual contact from her loved ones. But a while later, now during her sleep, she calls for Miets, her only daughter, who was like she is, who was like she feels and loves and with whom she is now one! André sees that his father is watching, watching over this life, whose love he feels and has always carried in him. André's father and little sister stay with her. Crisje calls in her sleep, but is still conscious during her sleep: "Hendrik, my Hendrik, now I will never be alone again. My Miets. My Miets, but my Hendrik?"

Crisje recognises her loved ones, André sees. An unprecedented happiness shines through her whole being, she is ready. André hears her say: "Now I will never be alone again."

Her lips say: I will never be alone again now, which Crisje sees herself and can experience. It is quiet, but André feels, she is strong, she is dealing with everything now, like a Queen she looks at her breathing, her soul and spirit, her spiritual personality. Crisje sees that she wants to talk, but that is not possible, that talking takes place spiritually, dealt with inwardly and she experiences everything, this being one from soul to soul with her loved ones. And then she hears her Hendrik say:

"No, Cris, you will never be alone again now, never again, now we will be with each other eternally. Miets is here, Cris."

A moment later she gets to hear: "We have come to collect you."

And then, André sees, she wakes up. Mother experienced her answer during her sleep, as he had to experience the visions. She knows now that she is going to die. She knows now that she has to prepare herself. Now she can take leave of her friends, if she wants that. She knows that was the death, but that death was her Hendrik and her child. She does not need to be afraid of that death, that death is pure love, she knows that life and being. By means of that death she experienced her wonderful love on Earth and she gave birth to her children. Yes, Crisje, death is like that now for the human being!

Two happy beings from the land on the other side, came back to the Earth in order to collect their loved one, in order to prepare that life for the becoming free from the material. Is this not a tremendous wonder, Crisje? Is this not the highest happiness of all now for the human being, for father and mother and their children? The whole of this mankind will have to master this. It is only then that we will get to experience happiness on Earth. What the human being is afraid of is happiness here! It is the eternal reunion here. Crisje experienced that, and thinks now, she sends her thoughts to her children consciously for the first time. André sees that her love and thoughts are going to him and he received them, from that moment he knew that it would happen soon. Crisje is not becoming rarefied, he sees, his mother knows! There is no question here of fear and becoming rarefied. She will consciously

experience the hours which she still has now. She is now waiting for the moment of separation, the becoming free from this material life.

André sees, she is smiling, mother is smiling, because she knows, soon she will be with Hendrik and Miets. Her death is giving her happiness! Her life is happiness, because she has made happiness of it. These moments, these hours for her life, her thinking and feeling, are divine. Even if she has to die alone, she has everything! Even if she would like to feel Jeus with her, he is here! Yes, he is here, they are all here, they have not forgotten her, even if one comes as far as her heart and the other stands on the threshold of her heart dwelling, they are here anyway. And that gives her happiness, André sees, everything in order to make this leap beyond the coffin. Yes, mother, you are now waiting for that and that will come!

She falls asleep again. Now her sleep is deep, she is not talking. She is gaining strength in order to die soon, but her soul is already freeing itself from the material systems. She only feels, and that feeling gives her the universal knowledge! Crisje knows, people can collect her, that 'collecting' is not there for other people, the human being will then come back to the Earth or will have to accept a dark world, the hells! People can collect her, she experiences a spiritual contact, which is death. Isn't simple, mother, he lets her feel now. I know every law about that! We have already written fifteen books about that, my mother. Fifteen books for the human being on Earth, in order to prepare him for this, the spiritual grade of life of which we are experiencing. Yes, my dear Crisje, we know seven different deathbeds, which are seven grades of life in order to become free from the organism, which means happiness for one person, misery for the other, terrible misery, because they then belong to the Land of Hatred. Did you never read in my book that I sent you over all those wonderful death beds? Yes, I can see it, my Crisje, you have read that book of mine, you shook your head, and yet, now we are standing before that reality, we are experiencing it ourselves!

'Those who Returned from the Dead', André sees, is over there. Crisje did not read all his books, but she did read that book and now she sees that everything is the truth. How did she deal with the book? He sees that now, he can follow that, even if she did not understand all of that work, she has accepted death, she saw into the astral world, Crisje was also clairvoyant. Perhaps she saw Miets and father, she was also one in that from feeling to feeling. Anyone who possesses love, gets to experience a wonderful passing over, anyone who hates, gets devils visiting, the demons of the dark spheres; the heavens are represented here. The organism, he feels, is growing weak, but the spirit is resting and that is wonderful, loving, Miets and his father live in there.

He now sees that Crisje and his father have to represent one world, but

that Tall Hendrik had to master that world during the time that he has been living there. But now they are completely one. He can give Crisje, standing before her dying, this wonderful happiness. What they see, Crisje knows, she already experienced that, they see into the past, the present is her happiness, that lives yonder and she will soon see that again.

It is the maternal union which possesses everything, André sees. The maternal love rises out above everything and people on Earth know that, but not the spiritual grade of life. And it is that becoming conscious by means of which the soul as human being gets her laws for this dying. Crisje came back to the Earth in order to be a mother. He sees his attunement with her life, he now sees where they already met each other before. That is wonderful, Crisje sees those lives and accepts! She can be proud of her child, and it is he because this soul as a mother possesses so much love. And those are the spiritual foundations on which she now stands, lives, looks, feels, that is her own conscious, luminous sphere in the life after death. Can God give us even more, mother? No, we do not need any more now, we have attunement to the Spheres of Light! And father and Miets live in there, my child too!

André now sees that Crisje was born for him. She was his contact with the Masters. Through her he got this contact, a less sensitive mother would have killed him. Crisje experienced her reincarnation for that! And is this not wonderful, mother? That sends both of us to the University of Christ, for which we serve! Also father and Miets, every contact now has meaning.

André now sees for the first time how she prayed for his life. Even though he got to know the laws for praying, she was able to support him by means of that. The human being prays for the life of his loved ones, but when that life must die, people must not pray. The people on Earth still have to learn that and will come that far, this 'Age' will bring spiritual becoming conscious. André now sees and hears what Crisje prayed for. She prayed for him, that he would remain simple. And he remained that, Crisje. Crisje knew how difficult his task was for the Masters, he sees and feels that now! Crisje actually knew everything about his life, even though she did not know the laws, mother felt and experienced those laws by means of her wonderful love. André now sees, his mother was and is a supernatural being. In love! To possess a mother like that is Divine happiness! Her prayers are deep, he sees and feels. She does not pray like other people do that, she does not ask, she does not beg, she prays! She was the educating power and inspiration for his life. And he bows his head to that. Those flowers are pressed into Crisje's arms!

As if nothing has happened, André sees, she gets up early in the morning and starts her work. How is it possible, that is power. She does not want to stay in bed, she wants to be active up to the last second, she wants to feel the ground, as if she does not want to shame Mother Earth. Who does that?

Who thinks as she thinks and feels? Crisje can do that, his great mother can do that! But the becoming free from her organism follows her, already lives in her and she feels it, yet not a word passes her lips. The soul of her soul has spoken to her life and Miets and father are not away from her life for a second, they follow her in everything now. The husband is still sleeping there and does not feel anything!

She wants to work, André sees. But what work is still to be done now? She wants to attend to the meals, but what is there to eat? He now sees that all the people took care of her, from left and right the people brought her something to eat, no one has forgotten her here. Crisje in front and Crisje behind, aunt Crisje has opened all those hearts. André knew that his mother was loved and the people here have proved that up to now. She earned that for herself, now it is a wonderful scene to experience, it is now the spiritual certainty for her astral world. Crisje got up, but she knows that she is going to her All-Father. And that will happen soon!

It is enough to make you weep, but he does not do that. He follows her life and actions. Another power forces her to get up anyway. Now it will not be such a long wait, death is walking with her through the kitchen and is still trying to make something for the other life, which is fine with the Grim Reaper and he feels pleasure in that for himself. Yes, Crisje, the Grim Reaper is so good. We already got to know him before, now he is coming for you yourself and later for me, which will be happiness for us. The man is strolling up the street, Crisje sits down at the window again and looks at the life. Now she begins to think. She looks through the people, André sees, and she can know exactly now and with certainty which of all those neighbours will follow her soon. Yes, neighbour, you will also experience something soon. There goes Anton, he will go quickly. There is Mrs Es, she will go in four weeks' time. A lot more will go, even if those people are still so healthy; the organisms are already breaking down. But that does not mean anything, she sees now, they think that they will remain alive, people who stored in food for twenty years will die. Those who are walking round like skeletons will remain alive. That is not strange now for Crisje, she sees the laws for life and death, she now sees through life and death!

Now and again André sees her smile. Hand in hand they follow that experiencing, they do not need to say a word to each other. It happens of its own accord, the hours become hazy, one follows the other. And that will flow onwards, until Crisje has experienced the becoming free from the organism.

There are people walking along the Grintweg. She knows all those people, even if there are a great deal of strangers living here. Those people come to her one by one, from the Grintweg they are actually saying good day to her and yet they cannot see her. But she can see those people. Isn't that some-

thing? Someone comes upstairs. Who is it? Crisje already knows. With a neighbour she discusses the misery on Earth, this life. Will this misery soon come to an end? That woman is babbling, Crisje feels, and she cannot take that anymore. André hears her say that she must rest, then the woman goes away. She could have told her that she will not be here anymore tomorrow, but that woman is not worth that to her; it is not worth it to anyone, Crisje feels, to know that she is going to die. Who could she have told that to here? Then those men and women would just make a fuss. Then all those women and men who have known her since she was a child, some of them then, would just create misery and then it would be difficult. No, she will say nothing, nothing, she will die alone, father and Miets are there anyway.

André finds her extraordinarily strong. The hours pass in this way, evening falls, but her boys know enough. She got sent back her feelings from all of them, they know now, they will not see their mother again for this life. Crisje is praying, the whole day passes in prayer, she is imploring not to be allowed to receive any mercy, she is praying! She thanks God for everything given to her life! Yes, mother, now praying is wonderful! That is praying, that is asking for some being one, there is nothing else to be experienced, this is everything! And that being one is there, father and Miets are walking through the house and are ready. She read her prayer book for a hour, the book which he gave to her, the book which she wants to take with her to the other side. Will she receive that? Yes, it will be given to her, the Tall One, her Hendrik will take care of that, she will get that from him, from the life beyond the material coffin. Now and again she dashes to the kitchen to do something, but she feels herself growing weak. It is a wonderful becoming free! This life is dying while sitting and walking. This light extinguishes itself, but this material light of this life will build itself up beyond the coffin, which is the becoming free from the material systems and he knows and has already written about all the laws of that. And then she utters: "Hendrik, I am ready."

André now sees, his mother is alive and she is already dead. But she will see everything for these hours before her eyes, the eyes of this organism which served her as the personality. Despite the beatings which she had to accept, the life, this, was awe-inspiringly beautiful. She did not know riches, no long happiness, Hendrik left her life at the age of thirty-nine and then the other one began, this, to which she gave everything. André now hears her talking to Our Lord, from whom she has not been separated for a second, who has inspired her all her life. Head and heart are still working materially, her soul and spirit are taking leave of the Earth. And that while thinking and praying, her spatial experiencing for the boys, her men and women whom she knew. This Hendrik will not get to hear anything, she can no longer speak to



that life, she has nothing more to say to that life. And that is also wonderful to André and many people experience that, now there is nothing more to say, those people should have done that during the healthy and happy days, but those people did not want to listen then. Now the inner being closes itself off completely, anyone who is not in harmony with the soul stands outside of that and has to accept that. Crisje is dying alone for the earth, André sees, for the astral world she was never alone. That certainty that she does not need to talk gives her the strength to keep going during these hours. Dying, André knows, is wonderful, because the soul gets wings. This is a wonderful 'death', because this dying means reunion, happiness, life and eternal love.

This dying, André lets her feel now, is receiving everything. Millions of people have to experience other laws for leaving the material. This dying is going further in the spirit, entering the spiritual world, being one again for your own love! God wanted it like that for all 'HIS' children, but what did the people make of life and death? Crisje sees that now, he can give her that, both accept and feel happy.

Yes, André feels, she wants to keep that for herself and the other life will not understand it anyway, that life would be scared to death and not die anyway. Crisje wants to leave alone, none of the neighbours must know anything about it, she will release herself from her organism in silence. That certainty comes like a sacred fire, like knowledge to her personality. Yes, Crisje, you can now die alone, your last prayer has been answered now! She prayed for that, André sees, and it is the highest for the human being if you love dying, or it will be miserable. Crisje feels, André sees, that she is preparing herself for a death which does not exist! Good day, father, good day, Miets, you are blessed souls and you can now give her something back of your happiness and your love. I can also give her something and we experience that now, together, it is wonderful!

She knows now that she can count her hours. And that strength also tells her that she must take her leave of everything. Is there anything else which I have to take care of? Let's think. No, there is nothing. Thank God, there is nothing, nothing can disturb me soon.

And now André sees wonderful images, thought up and felt by Crisje. No, there is nothing, nothing can disturb her happiness soon, but by means of that she is assured of the first sphere, the second and the third sphere. Those are her heavens in life after death. André now follows her wonderful thinking and feeling. His mother is talking inside, she is talking to God and Our Lord, to her children and her Tall Hendrik!

"No, there is nothing more which I still have to think of. We do not have any debts, Hendrik, no one will get a cent from me. I have never ever wronged anyone. You know that.

I worked hard my whole life, Hendrik.

I did not deceive anyone my whole life, Hendrik.

They cannot say about me that I hate, Hendrik.

The people are children of Our Lord, Hendrik.

No, Hendrik, when I reflect, I have nothing which I would have to make amends for here. I am ready. There is nothing, nothing! I did nothing wrong, nothing! The people know that, Hendrik. I can look you in the eye there. I know that you are alive. Yes, I know it!"

André follows her and weeps inside. That is his mother, she is as pure as the universe is. Yes, Crisje, you did nothing, nothing wrong. This whole life was love for you. We know that and all the people here know that. That was our great example, Crisje, and I have never forgotten that. You were never really angry, because those feelings were not in you. You accepted your beatings, mother. We know that, your boys, and the universe knows, Our Lord knows that. Now you may die alone. Nothing will disturb you now, mother. Nothing!

André sees, one by one the boys are sent her feelings once more. She consciously sends out that her moment has come now. And that father and Miets are there. Not one of her boys is disengaged. Now he hears that she knows her blood. She talks to her boys as if they are still children, she gives her boys her universe and her tremendously beautiful feeling. André sees now that she was more than a mother, this soul is like a philosopher. Her thoughts are pure, her life is wonderful. Yes, he can say, my mother never made one mistake, there was never hatred, never destruction in her, none of any of that, which the human being will disfigure, can deform, Crisje did not have any of those characteristics. My God, You wanted it like that, this is a true child, if the people were like Crisje, we would experience the paradise on Earth.

Anyone who saw her now would think that an angel is living on Earth, her translucent face radiates universal love. Her life goes out like a candle, but wonderfully consciously. He has never experienced anything so beautiful before, this is spatial dying. This human being does not have any fear of death, the soul as human being does not know any miseries, this soul does not have any ballast to carry; my mother is pure!

When the husband, Hendrik Wageman, comes home, and asks her if there is something the matter, she says: "No, there is nothing the matter with me, what could be the matter?" Does that life feel something? No, André feels, mother does not say anything to him, she wants to and is allowed to die alone, she served this life the whole of her life. Now it is time! Now she can take leave of 's-Heerenberg, her Grintweg, of everything here, where she lived for seventy years.

"No, there is nothing the matter with me, what could be the matter?"

She knows now that she is lying consciously. And Crisje has never lied, she could not lie. André feels that she is still waging a battle and is wondering: may I do that? Is a human being granted the wish to die alone? She served this life. André knows it, the books which will be written about her life will analyse her personality and then she will wear her universal crown. Are you allowed to die alone? Are you allowed to lie to the human being if you know that you will die soon, Our Lord? But you know him, don't you? I have finished my task as You wanted it from me. Am I allowed to die alone? And the husband asks again: "Is there something the matter, Cris?" "No, there is nothing the matter with me", she now utters consciously and powerfully, "what could be the matter?" She knows it, she is allowed to die, to die alone, completely alone, but with father and Miets. That is her happiness, they belong to her, this life did not want it, this life was not open to love. And now? Now she will die alone!

The husband is talking about the war, André hears. He is telling that the Germans are getting a beating. Crisje no longer cares about that. This soul, André sees, has suffered for millions of people, she prayed for millions of people, she went to communion, the whole of Rome can take this wonderful life as an example!

Rome, did you know Crisje? I predict to you that mankind will be open to this life one day. To my mother, Rome, to Crisje, this wonderful life loved the whole of mankind. Crisje is pure and also sacredly pure!

The husband goes to the neighbours, he has to tell there what things are on Earth. Crisje is doing something, André sees that all the letters are being burnt, they are being kissed one by one. Yes, Crisje, my love for your beautiful soul, your tremendously beautiful life, lies in all those letters. Every letter brought her something from The Hague, which father and Miets and Our Lord know all about. How grateful I am, mother, now that I can see this, that I have never forgotten you. How happy I am that I was able to serve for your boys. They could have done more, more. But Gerrit's letter is lying in her hands. The letter which brought two dollars over from America for mother. That letter is also kissed, she presses it to her lips. All her sacred things, the photographs of her boys, pass through her hands, the dearest are torn up, consciously torn up, she will take them with her to the other side. These scenes are wonderful for André. It is incredible, to be able to experience these hours with your mother and from the other side, between life and death. She even took care of her stone on her grave. There is nothing more, nothing, the letters are being burnt!

"Hendrik, is there anything else? Let me know that!"

"No, Crisje", there comes to her consciousness, "that is everything!"

She knows it now. Should she also visit the neighbours? Who was the

dearest? No, she has had enough of the neighbours, already said farewell, she was done with that years ago. She does not need to say anything to this priest. The old priest, yes, he was a good man. And that man is lying under the ground. This one is poor. She has nothing to say to this one. The human being has no contact with this one. This one is poor, very poor ... that was always a pity!

Theet Egging was a good person. But Theet knows it, no one else knows it, Theet does, because Theet knows her. For fifty years she went into the shop there, for fifty years she bought her coffee there, her everything. Theet is good, was good, his parents too, the old one was a good person. Who do I still have to say goodbye to? No one, tomorrow I will not be here anymore, tomorrow it will all be over and I will be with father, with Miets, with Our Lord.

Is there anything else? No, father, there is nothing, nothing. But God says: this is allowed, I am allowed to die alone.

She has served her whole life, André knows. She always gave, she planted potatoes for the poor. She could do everything! She had everything! And that is his mother. It is Crisje!

This Hendrik is allowed to know everything about her, but this passing over, no, that is now for herself, she did not know anything else in her life. André sees that she has prayed for this hour for years. She wanted to be alone with her deathbed, she has prayed for that. And the God of all life has now given her that, He sent His messengers to her life. Her Hendrik and her child are here!

André admires her personality. Who wants to die alone? Hand in hand they experience this passing over. If she still had the strength, she would want to open up her own grave, but that is not possible. She feels that the people would laugh at her, but she would also like to deny the people that. She has never accepted anything from the people for nothing, she worked for that. And now a human being must open up her grave. How can she make amends for that? What could she do for that? Crisje is like that, that is his mother!

Is there anything else to discuss? Let's think. No, there is nothing else, nothing! Now her thoughts go to all the people in the village. One by one, she still visits the people in her thoughts. "Goodbye, everyone, I am going now. The time is up for me! Thank you!"

The life was beautiful. Crisje thinks, André sees, from every hour. Bernard, how you suffered. What a difficult time you had. First hit by the tram and later? That is all much worse. Bernard, you were beaten. Johan, you were beaten, you never understood, Johan. Jeus, you knew what you wanted. Gerrit, you must bow your head, you were never able to do that. Hendrik?

You were too wild and Teun is then too good. I can see everything now, I know how things are for you there, how you think and feel, what your love is like. I know everything now! I can see everything now, everything, I can see through this material.

Is there really nothing more to think about? No, I think that I have made it. Goodbye, neighbours. Goodbye, people, we will see each other again there, because I know, we will be alive. Jeus can tell you that!

Jeus is here. Jeus can tell you everything about dying, everything! But you are afraid of that, people, afraid, afraid of yourself and of your death, but Jeus knows everything about that, everything! Jeus was in the hells and the heavens, Jeus writes those books, but you do not dare to read his books, because you are afraid of your death. Terrified of your sins, because you know what you messed up in this life.

“J e u s, I am going now. Will we see each other there?”

André feels, he lives in her heart and that was the strength by means of which he was able to keep going, or he would have succumbed. Mother, my Crisje, how happy I am that I was strong, I would not have made it alone, I can see it now, it was you! His mother is wonderfully deep in love. This longing to experience her death alone places her above millions of people. It is the pure yearning of him to whom she belongs, his father! It is Tall Hendrik! How wonderful the human dying is if you dare to examine death and you know it. How strong you are, mother. I did not expect anything else of your personality, but this mankind must know that. Yes, Crisje, death is incredibly beautiful, soon you will float through his universe, he will carry you and love you, because death is life! Do not give any of it to him there, because that life is not ready for it, that life never knew you, Crisje. It is the gift from Our Lord, mother.

She releases herself from her temporary union, the universal one is walking through the house and is called Tall Hendrik. It is wonderful to experience and see that, it is everything! Mother, I grant you that.

Everything is forgiven. That her heart bled dry a hundred times is forgiven. That she had to shout from the pain, so that people could hear her at the border, is forgiven, that is no longer thought about. But this, the dying, no one will get that, that is for her alone!

This man will weep soon. It is only then that the human being will know what he had. The human being must go away first, away from here, if the other human being wants to know what that personality was like. Now there is emptiness, poverty, being alone. Now the human being can think and ask questions. Did I not do that wrong? Now respect comes. Now there is the missing, the carrying has gone, the love has gone, the remains of this human being are lying there in the graveyard? You would like that, no, I am going to

Hendrik and Miets! Jeus knows it, Jeus knows everything, Jeus can tell you everything, if you dare to read his books, if you yearn to be able to know. But there is no yearning, there is nothing, nothing! Everything is poor! The human being is poor, really poor!

These are Crisje's last hours. Hendrik, his father, Andre sees, gets all the flowers from her heart. All of them, this personality was universally deep and loving.

André sees his father and Miets. Crisje feels her loved ones. Every hour gives her the power of this clairvoyance. It is the becoming free from the earth, the moving away from here. Crisje gets spiritual eyes, the soul as human being stands before her universal 'self'! The spiritual gifts are speaking now. And every human being can experience that, if you have light, feel love, have attunement to the Spheres of Light, or darkness will come to your life and being. Here everything is light, life and love!

Is there anything else? No, but I am thinking, I consciously take leave of the neighbourhood, of this life, here, where I was able to live for seventy-four years. Here I knew the greatest love and the poorest which a human being can experience. Here, in 's-Heerenberg, on the Grintweg, here amongst all these unconscious and insensitive people. Cristina Hulst is leaving this world! Yes, mother, you will be going soon, we know it. And she gets those feelings from father and Miets, André sees.

The other Hendrik has come back: "Is there something the matter?" "No, there is nothing the matter! What could be the matter?" Miets and father live in her, André sees. Father was always here. Crisje was never alone. Miets carried her from the Spheres of Light. Father never broke this wonderful contact. Never! Does anyone else need her help? The Church can close her door for her life. That was beautiful, but not everything. That was good, but it could have been better. Now the people are standing before damnation, and that is not possible. The first priest did not believe that either! And yet, nothing has changed and I prayed all my life to have that changed, but it is still there. "Oh, yes, Hendrik, will you tell Willem van Bree to be careful, or he will suffer later, then he will go into the coffin. After all, Willem is with the NSB national socialist movement, isn't he? Willem means well, Willem took care of us, or we would have lost our house. Will you just warn Willem, father?" Crisje thinks about her loved ones like that. Willem was a friend of Jeus and Bernard, now Willem is wrong, people say that, but Willem van Bree is a good person! Willem now takes care of the poor. Willem knows exactly what he wants, but these people do not understand that. Crisje knows Willem and she knows for what purpose Willem put on that suit. Willem will be beaten and kicked soon. "Will you tell Willem that tomorrow, Hendrik? Willem must be careful now, or they will put him behind bars for years

and Willem was too good for that.” Is there anything else? No, I do not believe that there is anything else now.

“Jeus, how you always worried about me.”

Those are words which he now gets from her life. An hour later she is lying in bed. The husband is lying next to her and does not feel that he is sleeping next to a dying person. Is that possible? Yes, that is possible, people are so insensitive. But an animal, a dog and cat, a dove, would have felt it, you cannot fool them with anything, but you can fool the human being. Can she still hide her dying now, André wonders. Yes, that is possible, because there is no oneness, or the human being will feel that irrevocably! Not now. Now the human being feels nothing! Nothing! And that is a pity. Millions of people are like that. Millions of people stand above their coffins and do not feel death. A moment later it is called: I am going, how can it be, I have to die. Those people experience nothing of all of this, nothing!

André now sees that she is going from her body. Where is his mother going? The yearning is in her to just say goodbye to Drikske, Tall Hendrik’s sister, who lives at the Hospice. Drikske gets her goodbye. Now he sees how those people are sleeping there. They enter Drikske’s little room, this woman is lying awake and is thinking. Can she feel something? Yes. Drikske is thinking about Crisje, she now feels that Crisje will die soon, will pass over soon. Drikske gets to experience her life dream properly and consciously. Drikske is dozing off and gets her dream from Crisje. Crisje can talk to the life on Earth. André sees, Crisje is experiencing the occult laws, the laws of her soul and spirit. Drikske takes over her thoughts. This needy soul was always here, her paralyzed hands are joined and she is praying. She is praying in her sleep for Crisje. Beautiful people live here, André sees. Drikske gets to know from her that she is going to die, that she is leaving now. And that soul feels it in her sleep, the human being who sleeps is more conscious than the human being who is awake. Yes, mother, I got to know all these millions of laws. That is possible now, Drikske knows everything now!

“Goodbye, Drikske. We will see each other again there.”

And how is it possible, Drikske says: “Yes, Crisje, I know it. I will tell them all tomorrow.”

André hears that these words pass the lips of the sleeping human being. “Goodbye, Drikske.” And now to the nurses. Crisje sees everything, she looks through the material. They are standing beside the head nurse. Can you not see anything, nurse? Here is Crisje. Yes, she is going to die. There is no death. If you only you had become a mother, nurse, then you would have achieved more than now. You must return to the Earth for that, you will be born again, you will be a mother. Or your evolution will stand still. Goodbye, nurse. You cannot be reached, but you were good to Drikske and

all those poor people. There is Duumke too, André sees. Duumke from his childhood, Deut Messing has been with Our Lord for a long time. But how strange this life is. Everything is wonderful to Crisje. And then they walk out of the Hospice and just have a look at the priest's house. Not this one, but that other one, he is the one. They got that man. He was a strong person, a good and great person, but they kill him yonder, he will become a martyr for the Church. And now back home. Would I go to Jeus? I can fly, I look through the material people. No, that is too far from home. I do not dare to do that. But all the people live there. They do not dare to come, or they will go to prison. "Goodbye, people, goodbye, everyone, I will be going soon!"

Crisje returns to her organism, but Tall Hendrik and Miets are walking next to her, they are taking care of her life.

She is experiencing these laws better than ever, even sharper than yesterday, André sees. She now sees that Gerrit has passed over. The feelings which she got in 1943 are now very sharp, she can see how Gerhard died and understands it. When Gerhard (Gerrit) manifested himself to André, André looked at him, the Master of which Gerhard had to accept, has now become reality for Crisje and she knows, he is having a difficult time there, where he is now. Good heavens, I can immediately take care of one of my children there, she knows now and she is sent that from father and Miets. It is happiness. "How is Gerrit now? Can he bow his head there now? Here he did not want to hear anything about it, Hendrik." "Can he do that now, Miets? Can Gerrit bow his head now?" "Yes, he is with us, Crisje", is what she hears and sees, which makes her happy.

The spiritual world, André sees, is now lying open to her. She must go back again to her organism for a moment, soon the becoming free from those systems will come. Now think about Hendrik for a moment. What will happen to him when I am gone? Hendrik will go to Jan, a child of Otto's, he can end his life there. He will be able to think of everything there. So that is also sorted.

Crisje descends into her organism, she is now living in her garment again, from where André can now tell her that he knows all these laws. Father and Miets remain awake. He now hears that she is calling him, continues to call, but then his father influences her life and she falls into a deep sleep. Hours will pass before she has slept. But she feels herself becoming younger, her soul already possesses the spiritual wings. André sees, the extinguishing life is relaxing, the organism is giving up the battle. The soul now frees the systems, the nervous system now reacts to the sensitivity of her personality, there is no fear and trembling, no death throes can stop the free leaving of the soul. This is harmonic dying! God wanted it like this! Anyone who can die like this, feels and experiences happiness! She feels happy in her sleep. Her thoughts



are luminous, her husband is watching and her daughter is watching. The soul gets sent those thoughts and powers and absorbs that as love. This is knowledge! This is being one with death! This is surrender!

In the morning she is awake. Death has still not come. But she knows about it, the hour has been shown to her now. "Hendrik", she calls in her thoughts, "are you still there?" Yes, there is father, her twin soul! This Hendrik thinks that everything is fine. The man falls asleep again. A while later that man is awake again. What time is it? Six o'clock in the morning. Crisje is thinking about him, André sees. "It is better like that", she sends to Jeus, "or we would have pulled each other apart. This is it! I will die alone. I know that you would have liked to have been with me and that you could have given me everything, but father and Miets are here anyway. No, I cannot get up anymore, I cannot do that anymore." "No, Hendrik", she hears herself saying to father Wageman, "I will stay lying down. I am tired. I am so tired, not inside, but outside. Is it so cold?" "Yes, it is cold. Did you also hear that terrible shooting?" "Yes, Hendrik, I heard it. But now the war will not last much longer. Let's see? It is January now. February, March, April, then the end will come, Hendrik. Yes, then there will be no more war." The man is not listening, André sees, what does a person like that want. It will still not be finished in five years.

Would we not have pulled each other apart, Jeus? Is it not better like that, André gets to feel from her life, now that the man gets up and begins with something. People also drink substitute coffee here, mother has nothing else. The clock, the old Frisian one from before is still ticking. "What time is it?" Crisje asks, because she has dozed off again. It is ten o'clock. Now the end will come, André feels. The Hendrik from now goes away for a while. Just to Mina, downstairs. Crisje is preparing herself now. She feels that she will not see him again now. When the man comes back, she will be almost gone. This is how it is now. There is nothing else to experience. Hendrik is just at Mina's. "How is Crisje, Hendrik?" "Well, she is tired, Mina. But who is not tired?" "She looked so off colour the past few days, Hendrik." "Yes, Mina, but who does not look off colour now, Mina?" "That is true, Hendrik. That is true, Hendrik, we all have nothing more to say!"

There is no moaning to be experienced here. The minutes crawl past. What time is it now? She opens her eyes and hears the ticking of her own time. The Grim Reaper is now talking to her being. Hendrik and Miets are there, they are talking.

"Just a little while, Cris, and then we will be together eternally."

"Yes, Hendrik, I know it."

"Mother?"

"Miets?"

“Cris?”

“Hendrik?”

The other Hendrik comes back and looks at Crisje. “Is there something the matter? Do you not feel well? Good heavens, is there something the matter?”

Hendrik runs downstairs., Mina has to come, but meanwhile Crisje is free from her garment and has been absorbed by Miets and father. André sees that. She does not feel what will happen on Earth. Of course, the priest has to come, but she no longer needs him now, she was spared that. She needs nothing else from the Church, priest.

Cristina Hulst is no longer here! “Cris, will you just listen?” No answer. Mina sees that Crisje has died. “How is it possible. That good Crisje has gone, we have lost Crisje.” Cristina Hulst cannot answer you anymore. ’s-Heerenberg, Cristina Hulst has died! The mother of Jeus, Johan, Bernard, Gerrit, Hendrik, Teun and Miets, the wife of Hendrik Rulof, now of Hendrik Wageman, is no longer here. She is dead! She just died. You may now bury what is lying there. But you have lost a saint! You have lost a child of God, children of ’s-Heerenberg, you can now bury her, we will take her and bring her to the Spheres of Light. You will probably see her again there, but then your life must change a great deal.

The man is weeping now. Hendrik Wageman, you lived next to a saint and knew that life as your wife. Now that soul belongs to another. Precisely that soul belongs to you, with which you were able to experience your own division on the Moon. This soul is from someone else. “Thank you, Hendrik Wageman. You were good to her the last few years. I thank you.” Those are the words from Tall Hendrik, his father, André sees and hears. The Tall One thanks that life, but now no one else will get to experience his Crisje, this life is his and for eternity!

André sees now that his father and his sister carry Crisje away. The human being Crisje begins with her ascension, as only saints can experience that. Surrounded by powers and forces, André already sees her changing. She is becoming young and beautiful, because her soul is beautiful and young. No, Cristina Hulst will not say another word, she has died for the Earth, but her spirit is alive! Goodbye, ’s-Heerenberg. Goodbye, Montferlandseweg. Zwartekolkseweg. Goodbye, beautiful castle. Goodbye, poverty. Goodbye, riches. Goodbye, everyone who loved me. I am going to my heaven, Hendrik and Miets are here! And all my children know that I am going! Goodbye now.

“Crisje is dead?” “Yes, Drikske.” “I dreamt that last night, nurse. I dreamt that Crisje was with me and said that she would die. How is it possible. Yes, that is a beautiful dream, no, I dreamt of death. But Crisje also said that she was not dead. What strange dreams a human being can experience.”

See them running. The priest may anoint her, holy Oil of Christ, but Crisje does not need that. No, mother, you do not need that anymore! And there is no damnation! For no one.

Tall Hendrik and Miets now carry her through the universe to the Spheres of Light. Crisje is sleeping. However, now she is following everything consciously along with André. And soon, if she wants to experience that, she may see her own funeral along with Hendrik and Miets. If she wants that, it is not necessary! See there, Master Alcar is with father and Miets. Now André sees that Master Alcar has followed Miets and father in everything from his conscious world. There are the Masters. André's mother is welcomed by Masters. She has given birth to a prophet. And that consciousness is holding her hand. They continue their path, they go through the universe to the Spheres of Light, Crisje's heaven. Her house is ready!

Loved ones are collected in this way. That is possible, if the human being possesses light. Otherwise it is not possible. The human being is collected by demons or by happy people, their love. That will then be happiness for the life beyond the coffin. Anyone who wants to experience that must feel love for all the life of God. And Crisje was able to do that!

For a moment, André sees, his mother opens her eyes and looks into those of his father and of Miets. She is smiling. Everything is fine. My God, how wonderful this love is. "Father, Miets, I love you. We have always remained one. Now you will always have mother with you. I will fight for her life. I will continue to tell mankind about this happiness, father, Miets, Crisje! I will not succumb! Not anymore now! Never! I will go further consciously!"

Crisje is now living in her own love. She is wearing a tremendously beautiful garment, André sees. There are the Spheres of Light already. This is the first sphere, but we are going higher. By the second and third sphere she sees her spiritual dwelling, but she will soon enter the first sphere. Father is ready for her life. Good heavens, father, how you worked on your life. Miets, how beautiful you are. And then they enter her divine dwelling. Father and Miets and Master Alcar enter her dwelling. Crisje will live in there, it is a wonderful palace. André knows the human-spiritual dwelling of the soul. He experienced millions of dwellings on his journeys. This is one with thousands of paths, this life can be reached from North, South, East and West. Crisje was open to all the life of God and loved. That is her dwelling.

Her palace, in which she will live with her love. They lay her down, surrounded by light, life and love, there are sphere flowers. The birds are singing. Millions of souls know which consciousness Crisje possesses. Millions of souls know who she is. There is her son, André-Dectar, a Master on earth; the Prince of the Universe is with her. Mothers, fathers, daughters, sons, here is divine happiness!

She opens her eyes for a moment, she looks at all her splendour and weeps from happiness now. Miets lives in her and helps her to carry, dealing with this happiness is not so simple either. Mother? Miets? Crisje? Hendrik? There is Jeus.

But J E U S! But J e u s!

Crisje falls asleep. The Masters and the angels are watching. There are celebrations in the Spheres of Light. André follows everything. He knows her awakening. He does not need to be told anything. He knows exactly when she will awaken. And how she will feel then. And then she wakes up again. Father and Miets are there, but Miets goes away. Father, now you will have her for eternity. Master Alcar comes back. Now André hears what Master Alcar has to tell the Tall One. Crisje hears that he will come to collect her soon. She must prepare herself to visit Jeus. Master Alcar, André sees, is giving her the reason. Crisje understands it, that will also be great happiness for her life. Will she return with Jeus to 's-Heerenberg? Yes, Crisje! That is for Jeus! That is for your love.

Then André sees that Master Alcar is bringing her to the Earth. It is the moment that he will disembodied in order to see her. Now Crisje is standing before his life. A moment later the highest Masters come. Master Cesarino, André sees, is greeting Crisje. The other Masters whom André was able to get to know, greet Crisje. And now Crisje sees who André, her Jeus is. Now she cannot believe her eyes. "Yes", Crisje hears from Master Cesarino, "you have given birth to a prophet! The Divine All knows that. The conscious human being in the Divine All ... knows that. Christ knows that. Your son is a prophet!"

Crisje is standing before André. Jeus is dying now! She can let Jeus die now. Jeus becomes the past. But Jeus' flowers are in her garden of life. Those flowers are from Crisje. Millions of flowers are lying sleeping there and will soon awaken when André is back on Earth. Crisje received all these wonderful things from André. Jeus is her child, her Master is André-Dectar! And Crisje bows to this life. André comes to her and takes her life in his arms, he kisses her!

"My mother, you will remain my mother for eternity. My mother, you will be my sister for eternity!"

Precisely, that's it. The Masters give Crisje their blessing, their universal love. Millions of souls, children of God, will greet Crisje, but later, soon, when this is over.

André sees the time which has passed. Crisje has already been in the Spheres of Light for a fortnight now. She returned to the Earth with his father and Miets and followed her funeral. She experienced spiritual wonders. And then she was taken back to the spheres. There she prepared herself in or-

der to meet André, her Jeus. Now that this is over, both go back to the Earth. When that is over, father and mother will go on a journey to the boys in America, to Sun, Moon and stars, father will explain the laws of God to her, André sees. Everything is wonderful. God is love and the human being who possesses that love will get to experience this wonderful happiness. Every human being can experience this happiness. The spheres know, millions of people know, a wonderful soul has left the Earth. A child of this life is the Prince of the Universe! One child of this mother is the greatest prophet after Christ. And that prophet is standing there and has experienced the dying with his mother. The Masters can go further now, because the 'Cosmology' is waiting. André and Jeus were able to experience Crisje's ascension. And now back to the Earth. Crisje had to deal with a lot of happiness, but she is also capable of that. Her dwelling is like the universe is! The dwelling of the human being who possesses love on the other side is so deep and wonderful! And that is for all the life of God!

Crisje is now thirty years old, but soon she will be twenty. My God, my father, Tall One, what a possession you have.

Wearing clogs at home and here a Universal Queen. This life did not violate the life of God. Crisje is starting to feel what life on Earth means. Now she is happy because of her poverty there. Do not become a king, do not become a queen, if you cannot understand that responsibility, or you will destroy your eternal life! She will get to know those laws.

André also sees his child. Gommel, like an angel, approaches Crisje. My child and my Master, he gives that life. Other people will come, father will bring her to all the friends of the earth. André knows what father and mother now feel and get to experience. Crisje can hear wonderful music and the life of God is singing to her.

Crisje is ready. André takes her to the Earth, but he knows, his father will come and collect her soon. Miets returns to her task. They go hand in hand again. Now André can tell her everything about his life, but he does that by giving her his feeling and his knowledge. Crisje now gets to see her prophet. "Jeus, but Jeus", she utters and André can feel happy because of that, it is the everything for her life!

He returns to the Earth, Crisje gets to feel that he immediately says good-bye there. Father will come to collect her. Master Alcar is following him, he gets this knowledge from his Master. Crisje understands everything. She knows now for the first time who he is. She will continue to think about his life and support him from the spheres, which is possible. They will never miss each other, but this contact is something completely different. Now he is separate from his mother, completely free and Crisje can also understand that. Every human being gets to experience that for his love and that must

be accepted. The human stands on his own two feet free from everything and that is the universal independence. Crisje gets to experience this. He is ready, Jeus too, from now on Jeus and Jozef will live in his consciousness! Now the fight for the earth can begin. Soon, later, Crisje will return to the Earth and she will hear him speak. But the journeys will continue and yet, he will release her, he and she have an own task to fulfil, but André is serving mankind, he is the Master, Crisje sees, of the University of Christ.

He will never experience that honour on Earth, but on the other side. But, Crisje sees, mankind will get to know her Jeus!

He shows her what she will experience with father. They will probably meet each other on the Moon. Yes, mother, that is possible, but then we can just see each other, look into each other's eyes, for a short time, and then we will go further again. I will have to represent my own love soon. I will also possess sphere happiness after my dying there, you know that now! Now the polite form of address is for André. And she can also understand that. Crisje is getting to see something of her Cosmology. My child, my son, I will never forget you!

André's books live like flowers in her life garden. Crisje will soon see all of that; and she will know that she has received this from his life by means of her thinking and feeling. She got his life blood back, everything which she did for him. And that is their being one, their love, their eternal going further.

They float back to the earth hand in hand. This journey will be over in a few minutes and he will be able to begin to prepare himself again for the Cosmology. There is Mother Earth, Crisje. A little while longer and I will go further. He says goodbye to Crisje. He kisses her life. Then he looks into her eyes. Crisje is carrying the cross from her Tall One. Do you remember, mother, that we also experienced that happiness together? Crisje knows that. There is Master Alcar.

"Goodbye, mother."

"Goodbye, Jeus."

"I assure you that I will finish my task."

"I know it, Jeus."

Crisje dissolves. Both Master Alcar and Crisje now see how he descends into his organism, the life on Earth can now begin again. Andre looks at Jeus. "And? What was it like, Jeus? Are you happy now? Are you strong now for later? What a journey that was. Now we will go further. Now nothing more can happen to us, now we are strong and mother will help us from the Spheres of Light. Was that not all wonderful? I do not have any words. I can understand it, of course, but is mother just as happy? Crisje is living in her Kingdom of God, we do not need to worry about her anymore, everything

is over now, it is the greatest happiness for us. Jeus, but my Jeus, this was wonderful. I will give you another few hours to think about everything, but then I will begin. Can you go further now?"

"Yes, I have worked it out too. My God, how happy I am now."

"That's what I like to hear, Jeus. And now we will pass everything onto the city one. Look, he already knows it, we do not need to say anything, he was also one with our life all that time. That is easy, that does me good, now we can deal with everything, we are completely one and that for eternity!"

The universe is now talking to André. Sun and Moon are calling to him: "Did you expect anything different, André?"

"No, dears, I had imagined her ascension like that. My Wayti, were you able to follow everything?"

"Yes, André. Everything, this being one was wonderful. This dying was great. And I have my flowers ready for Crisje."

"Thank you, my dear, many thanks. You know it, I am happy too."

A moment later Master Alcar is back. André thanks him. "I am ready, my Master. We will go further soon, today we will write fifty pages and Master Zelanus will be finished. Yes, my Master, I am so happy. Now nothing can stop me anymore, nothing. I will devote my life blood to all the life of God. You know it anyway, don't you? I am lying at your feet, my Master."

Let's sleep for a while. These were Divine hours. Jeus, Jozef and André-Dectar reached oneness, by means of Crisje's passing over. They can still think for a while, but we will begin soon, we will finish the previous journey today. And when we have to write this, we will experience a wonderful time. God is overlooking everything, both angels and Masters live in the spheres, but those angels and those Masters once lived on Earth, priest. They are now children of God, and, there is no damnation!

"Goodbye, Crisje. My regards to the Masters.

When I write the books about your life soon, I will put the Universal 'Crown' on your heads, I assure you of that. In the name of all the life of God!"

Yes, Master Alcar, we will send them into the street. I will have to have some patience, but today wonders are happening. We are inexhaustible.

Love is the highest!

Love is what makes life!

Love is everything!

Love makes the poor rich!

Yes, Crisje!

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-0-0-0-0-0-0-0-

-0-0-



## André-Dectar

The cold January morning hits the starving organism of the city one when André walks through the polluted streets of The Hague in order to visit his pupils. But what a difference, he must agree, this life and the wonderful life after death, after dying, if you possess light, love and happiness, which the human being of this world has in his hands after all. "The difference is awe-inspiring, the gap between this feeling and thinking and that of the spiritual being. I and many people tremble and shake from this world, the human being of this time, we tremble and shake, my Jeus, because of that lust, that destruction, which these people create themselves and we are now involved with. It is their own destruction, we were able to experience that now, the ruin for this and the next life. But they do not want any different. And yet? Change will come!

Was Crisje not tremendously beautiful? What did we experience since yesterday evening? Worlds of happiness! Worlds of love and wisdom, my Jeus. It is a real paradise!

Yes, my Jeus, three times hooray for Crisje! And also for father and Miets, for all of them who received her there, for all of them who have completed their cycle of the earth. Gerrit also lives there, but he is having a difficult time, he can now begin with himself. When he still lived on Earth, he could not be reached, you know, we were open to him but he did not like us. And now? Now little Gerrit can bow his head. Father has taken him to task. When he manifested himself to me at home, Jeus, I did not even look at him. A pity? Is that not allowed? From then on I started to think differently. I had to accept my mastership. I suffered a great deal because of little Gerrit; and then he was standing there, he did not cross the threshold of my room."

"Why not?"

"That is rather smooth, Jeus, he could not reach me. And I am a brother of his, of course, but beyond the coffin that 'own blood' means nothing anymore, you must love all the life of God there, you have seen that now, or you will not come a single step further. Did you feel how Crisje had to accept me? That happened when we became free from the Earth. Then I had to make a short journey through the universe with Crisje, in order to let her feel that I was also André. Crisje did not know me, even if she felt that you as Jeus remained her child, but on the other side you stand before both the universal personality and the Divine spark, that is a human being and an animal, also the life of Mother Nature. And now the 'own blood' falls away, which has so much meaning here on Earth anyway and by means of which family battle

fields emerged. True or not?"

"Yes, that is the truth."

"When little Gerrit came to me, do you know what I said to him then, Jeus?"

"No, tell me?"

"First I looked into his eyes. When I saw what he looked like there, I said to him: 'Do you wish to come and tell me now that you are alive, Gerrit? Do you wish to tell me that you are happy? I can see that from your life and your radiance. Where you now live, Gerrit, I already conquered that ten thousand years ago. You did not like me here on Earth. There was always something in you which set you against me. That was like that since your childhood. Can you feel now that I loved you anyway? That I still love you just as much, Gerrit?'"

"And what did he say then?"

"Nothing, Jeus, nothing, he stood there crying at the threshold of my room."

"Was that not harsh then?"

"There are no harshnesses to be experienced on the other side, and God did not create them either. My Master let me feel that I was not allowed to accept the 'own blood' now. And then, Jeus, at that moment I realised for the first time who I actually was and what I had been able to achieve in this life. At that moment I just showed him he let me experience his farewell. When Gerrit went to America, Jeus, he broke the paintings which I had given him into bits and pieces, flung them at the door and ran away. That was his farewell. I do not know what I did to him. And suddenly, years later, he comes back to me, but now from the astral world. Master Alcar let me feel how I should receive him. And then little Gerrit was standing before his Master. You should have seen him, Jeus. I gave him all my love, but I am no longer an earthly brother of his, I am the spatial one, and little Gerrit has to bow to that personality."

"And then?"

"Then nothing, Jeus. Father had brought him to me and took him along. Because he saw me he began to work on himself. 'Is that Jeus', I heard him mumbling. 'Is that Jeus? The one who is writing there is Jeus?' 'Yes, that was your brother for the earth, but he is now your Master!' That struck little Gerrit and then he also began with another life."

"Could we not have seen him now then?"

"No, Jeus. You can see now that he is lacking. If Crisje does not descend to his life, he will not even see her. And then to think that all of them live in one world? But little Gerrit is almost still attached to the Land of Hatred. I will give you the wonderful example, then you will see how far that is from

Crisje, father and Miets, and what he must do for that in order to come there. Do you get it?"

"Yes, isn't that something? That will be a while before he is there, won't it?"

"That is not so simple. You have to conquer yourself for thousands of worlds, Jeus. Gerrit could hate and that is terrible. I know what he has to experience, but I am helping him from the earth, he keeps feeling my driving force, my inspiration, since he came to me I have been in his life."

"And he feels that?"

"Not always and when he feels me, he thinks that it is him and he is thinking about me. But I know that feeling. I have always known that Crisje was sending me her love. I did not imagine that I was thinking about her, she thought about me and by means of that I experienced her love and inspiration. Anyone who possesses true love now can inspire the human being. Anyone who has love as Crisje had can do something for that love, you always remain one and connected. I am now sending mother my thoughts, I am telling her that we are not cold, are not hungry, but did you think that she did not know how we are doing? I do not need to deceive her with it. And she cannot change anything about our life, we possess our own laws, we have become an independence. And that is our life. Gerrit will also have to accept his life in this way. If I had thrown my arms around his neck, then I would have achieved nothing. On the contrary, he would not have understood all my love for him yet again and we do not throw any love before swine for the other side, that is no longer possible for that world. And that is for all the people, Jeus.

Sooner or later the human being will have to begin with the spiritual life anyway. You can say now, what does that matter to me, but if you start to think differently and you do things differently, because sooner or later you will come to stand alone, because no one will want anything more to do with you. And Gerrit has to master that.

In the land where he now lives, it is certainly not so pleasant. It is cold and miserable there. And who want to live in misery continually if you know that is better somewhere else? You see, now you begin to think and to give light to your life, now you have to accept your truth, or you will sink away even deeper into that poverty."

André is thinking. Crisje is already getting to experience his thinking and feeling now, and she accepts that as his mother. That is now a tremendous support for André for his being one with all the life, so that Crisje can help him to carry once more.

"How wonderful that was, Crisje. Both of us like that floating through this universe, it was awe-inspiring. Incredible and yet so real, every human being can experience that. No, not this, not this for the earth, but on the

other side, floating together like that through the universe, that is possible and that is also incredible. How you will enjoy yourself with father and Miets, what a lot you will learn now, mother. I showed you my life, mother, and you wanted to accept me.

Yes, Christ gave us people the Divine example. When HE entered the temple, the Pharisees and scribes proved that it was HE, then people should already have accepted HIM. But they were not able to do that, Crisje. They should have bowed their heads to HIS wisdom, but they laughed at HIM behind his back. You will have to learn all of that, mother. And now? We are not experiencing anything else in this age. The masses have to bow to me? It is not that, Crisje, only to the wisdom. We have just learned that now.

There was so much messed up, Crisje, that I have to clear up all that mess and because of that I am powerless. They do not believe me. But I will make it. You see, Crisje, I could not send you all these feelings here on Earth, because you did not understand me. Now that is over, from time to time I will send you my thoughts and you will receive them. Can you feel my universal kiss now, Crisje? And this kiss means something. It is different than here on Earth. Can you feel it? I also send Gerrit my feelings like this and all your children have to bow their heads. If they do not want that, then I will leave them be and I will not want anything to do with our 'own blood'. Is that also clear to you, Crisje? I will not disturb you any longer now; and I for my part must now lay my foundations for André-Dectar as the instrument of the Masters. Goodbye, my dear!"

He now feels that it does good that Crisje is living on the other side. "Good heavens, what a difference it is. I am now starting to think about myself. Another day's hard work and we will go further. I will let my pupils feel who I actually am and then their souls will rise along with me, above this world, where you can experience rest, love and happiness. Is that not true, Jeus?"

"I have seen that now, I will fight for that."

"You see, that's it! You cannot avoid it anyway. What we as human beings learn in this world means nothing. However big and great you are here and your own nobility precedes you, that means nothing for the life there, that remains behind here. If only the Jews had been able to accept the Messiah, then they would not have known this misery now. Then there would no longer be any Jews. Do you understand this, Jeus?"

"I understand it."

"You see, now we can talk to each other. And that is necessary. All the people should do that, then they would get to know each other. If the Jews had accepted the Messiah, they would not have had to walk round with a star like that, but they did not want it any different. Caiaphas has that on his conscience and he is now living on Earth and puts the books of Christ next

to the Church here, is raising hell and is grabbing the Jews by the throat in his way. Now the Jews are gassed and only that from Jerusalem must disappear from the earth. Christ elevated Judaism into His life and the Jews do not want Him. Can you feel how stupid those Jews are, Jeus?"

"Yes, and that is a pity."

"A pity, yes, but there were no pities created for God. Christ came for all the races (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) of the earth, also for Judaism, and now the Jews are waiting for the Messiah who will not come. He will not let himself be nailed to a cross for the second time. That is not possible now either, but you see it, they would gas Him now, first almost torture to death and then into the oven. But what a lot we, and those Jews, have learned in two thousand years. And now just cry and collapse, weep and shout; but that one will remain and that is the Christ. Can you understand now, Jeus, that I am fighting for Christ and that we have to truly complete a task for the universe?"

"Of course, I have seen it anyway."

"It is fine that we are now also completely rid of the dialect. We have nothing more to do with our childhood now and will go consciously further. As long as you know that we will go over Golgotha by means of this work and that it will not do us any harm. We must devote all of ourselves, but that will become our own possession, our universe."

You should see those people. They are half-frozen skeletons. And we laugh, we do not feel any hunger, we are hungry for wisdom and that's it! Those people may tell us more. What used to happen to Jozef is over now, Jeus. He will no longer get up to that, because I feel now that I am André-Dectar, and namely for a hundred percent! It is not strange, but he is giving me becoming conscious every second now. How much I gave to Crisje, I mean powers from myself. Now that she is there, I can feel that. My personality is becoming stronger, I think that we will finish these five to six books. I know now that everything is fine. I can also feel that Crisje is helping me now, her love is now as loving and visibly sweet as honey. That does not make sense, but I understand it, my Jeus.

No one will recognise me in this world. But I am starting to see and to feel, Jeus, now listen carefully to what I am saying, that we are getting the highest consciousness from Mother Earth. Even if the East possesses conscious souls, they do not have this contact there. They cannot experience that, because they want to rule themselves there, but those millions of souls also stand before Golgotha.

It is cold, Jeus, but it does not mean anything to us. As long as you have warmth inside, your soul is open to love, this cold cannot reach you. Our knees are also giving way, but is that not wonderful? You can feel now for

what purpose you are alive. I am now thrashing myself. I am getting all those thoughts under control and every thought must listen now. If I cannot do that, I will not make it. And I want to make it! I will make it! I 'want' to! I am bowing. I have nothing else to do, I am no longer acting like an ostrich. Because that will cost me my neck, Jeus. Everything! And all of that has meaning now. Are you shocked by me?"

"No!"

"Then I am happy, my Jeus. Look, what are those people searching for in these polluted streets? They are all walking with their heads looking at the ground, it is just as if they are thinking that it must now come from the ground. They are not searching for it in the universe, but under the ground. Is that something nice? They are now eating from the hand of Our Lord, at least those who have the feeling, the rest cure Him. Do you not feel you have got older since yesterday, Jeus?"

"Yes, of course. I am thinking."

"Wonderful, that's it, Jeus! What is the material human being searching for? Nourishment? Food? The children are having a rotten time, that is bad, even if there are no children living in the universe, the soul as human being is millions of ages old, but now they are children. That is bad! Of course, but those children used to work on this misery. How the human being would change, if the inner life was conscious. Look, those poor trees, Jeus. Yesterday still on Earth and part of life, today only a stump. And that life is serving now. But Mother Nature complains bitterly. That is also understandable. The people are mad dogs. Mad dogs know where they are running, the human being does not! And that is sad? It will definitely change, even if it takes a while. We have begun with that now.

Are you searching for treasures, human being? You should see that woman there. I know that life, Jeus. They used to have everything, she and her husband then. Now they have nothing, not a potato left. You should see her now, completely neglected, but we keep our clothes tidy. True or not, now you can buy the human being for five cents. People of the earth are killing each other. It is a nice but terrible game. And they throw away the gold of the earth for that. All for destruction. I wanted to have it, but then I would do good with it. But they do not give me anything. Because they still do not know me, I do not get a cent and I could do such good with it. I would like to build the 'Temple of Christ' ... the 'University for 'HIS' life'. Is that bad? Isn't that something? And want to experience spiritual art in there. Spatial lectures, my Jeus, and that through the Masters. Isn't that something? I see that as André-Dectar!

Our people do not know themselves. Bet you that they soon kill those wretched members of the NSB nationalist socialist movement? And you will

see and experience it, Jeus, the actual thieves will remain alive and outside of the destruction, the prisons and so, those poor unconscious people will perish from it. Oh, we will experience even more soon and those books are also interesting. I think that the Masters will follow our life to our last breath here, and that has significance, no one is capable of writing these novels, we are doing that ourselves. Christ himself is doing that! In order to show mankind in the Kingdom of God what it was like now and what we lived for. And when this is over again, Jeus, they will buy canons again for bread and fat, because our masses, our people still do not have a God of love either. It has become a strange misery. They do not let God take care of their lives, they always do that themselves. And yet our queen says that she was put on her throne by God. Is that possible, Jeus, now that you already know all of this?"

"No, that is not possible."

"Why not then?"

"Because this is human work."

"Very good, yes, that's it. Rulers always got to experience for the universe the biggest beating for beyond the coffin. I saw that and so can devote my head to that. They achieved something, but how do those people act? I never a king! Ugh, Master Zelanus says, you will create misery! That honour means nothing for the other side, or you must represent God, but that is not possible, because the whole of this world is waging war. And a spirit of the light does not want anything to do with those miseries." Yes, universe, that's it. I am busy preparing myself for later.

"The human being is falling down dead on the street from hunger. Isn't that nice, Jeus? And now just cry. How harsh we have become for those people. Is this really so harsh, so inhuman? We are laughing, we are having fun, all the people are walking ahead of their coffin and are weighed down with worries. But are these worries? Is this misery? What is misery? If you have to enter your evolution because of hunger? Is that misery? Do you know what misery is, Jeus? That women and men get so angry at Adolf the executioner, they kill and consciously murder everything of his kind. Men and women act for the resistance. They still do not realise that they will not be given another look soon and that the wrong people will receive the medals. Those men and women shoot what they meet as the enemy. We no longer have any enemies, they may kill us, we will still not say anything! And they will erect triumphal arches for all that evil. There is still nothing else, that is everything which our people possess too, people do not think about stopping these things! It is stopping serving evil, for which we live, we work. I will not give my life for the empty remainder of our people. For no queen, for no one, because all those people just represent evil anyway. And yet the misery of this

world lives under my heart, my Jeus.”

“I know it!”

“If you do not trust me in everything soon, we will not make it. And I will prove to you that I love you. My pupils have to accept that. Anyone who has own thoughts for this work and those thoughts serve the personality, is no good for this. The human being will just get richer and richer, it is always about the money. But I do not want anything to do with that money. Do not get me wrong, we need money to publish the books. But you will feel what I mean. First and foremost the work and then us! And I taught the girl from Vienna that. And my pupils will also learn it, if they do not want that, Jeus, we will not have one left.”

“That will happen.”

“I think so too. Because who has this ‘will’ in order to serve? Not any of them. All my talk is now still terrific, but later? When they see the lion’s den, they will run away, and we will just throw ourselves to the lions, for Christ then, if it is necessary. Do you wish to believe, Jeus, that I wanted to, that I was able now, for this time, to prove how I love Christ? They may burn me at the stake! I will laugh right in their faces until I cannot laugh anymore, because I want to prove to them by means of this that they cannot destroy me. I will do everything for Christ! But I will not lift a hand to save a human being who is open to murder and arson. Is that crazy? I do not have a fatherland. My fatherland is the universe! It is God! It is Christ! It is the love! It is goodness!

Is that so crazy, now that we know that Christ is everything? But the ministers still do not know that. Those little mites go along with the soldiers in order to take care of them on the battlefields, as if that is helping. Those who murdered must return to the Earth. Good heavens, but what a mess it is here!

I do not want anyone who does not want to fight soon. And I do not have any commendations! Smart talk does not help us at all. This representing, and thinking: nice, I will be well off now, does not exist and no Master can tolerate that. Rudolf Steiner should have done it in an entirely different way. They will not get me, I know my followers, I see through my pupils, even if they do not think that, I know them one for one. I have already lost a few because they got a catholic job. Now they have already renounced Christ! And that kind is bad, that kind also nailed Christ to the cross. That kind destroys you. That André in front and André behind does not mean anything to me. I know that nonsense, Jeus. I know them, believe it, I am going far, but I cannot be deceived. You will find me annoying tomorrow, but I was able to experience a world last night. It is not only Crisje who has to accept something, but me too! And you will see that. I will begin!

I will destroy the Old Testament. Anyone who wants to sully Christ, that



is their business, I will fight for HIM! And properly too, according to the laws! And I will prove that to my followers, Jeus.

If the theosophists and the Rosicrucians do not want to reach oneness, they must decide that for themselves, I can tell them that they are stopping the human evolution. They do not want to get off their high horses, but that will also come. You will see, Jeus, our word will soon be law! And that must mean something.

I am the teacher of this mankind, Jeus.

It is not Krishnamurti, it is me!

But we will not have such an easy time, we will have to fight for it. I do not have any help, from anyone, I have to do it myself. Even if it takes years before I am that far, what I will lay in foundations, my Jeus, that will remain! The newspapers will hush me up, but that is up to them. I will not get any help from the papers, you will see that, because they feel that they must bow their heads, they will not do that. But if the theosophists let me talk in their temples, then they will be able to know. But you will experience it soon, they will not want to lose their white shrouds. Those women and men want to act the boss themselves and will not accept me. And we will stand before the high priests again. That keeps on happening. Who wants to see a Master in a driver like that? Who can say: just get in, Master, we know that it is you? Don't make me laugh, my Jeus, those men and women cannot do that. Of course, plenty of deception, but we are no longer deception, we represent the universal truth! They do not believe that there is now also a Paul living on earth. But it is me!

I must accept that, Jeus, or I will smother myself and that is not the intention anyway. I feel that the Masters want me to accept the mastership inwardly and irrevocably, or I will stand still and they will not be able to achieve anything with me. We are thinking for that now!

If you sense this properly, you will be able to understand it. If I was to say like the city one, he does not do that anymore now, so before: what does that matter to me, there is no inspiration in me. I do not show that, Jeus, as long as I know that it is me. It is only now that Master Alcar can achieve everything through me. And then, my Jeus, we will not become a world teacher, we came in silence and we will leave in silence. We will soon be known to thousands of people, of course, but the Earth is still not that. And I can feel that. Even if I was able to inspire the whole of this mankind, I will not get hold of that, because there is too much deception on Earth. The laws of God have been sullied and this mankind is 'completely' mad!

'Completely' poor!

'Completely' harsh!

'Completely' mean!

‘Completely’ rotten!

‘Completely’ unconscious!

This mankind is ‘completely’ full of the diseases and miseries. Am I off the mark perhaps? I can go further, Jeus, because it is me! And because it is me, we will go further in peace, we do not need that advertising. The only thing I would want, I already told you it, is to build the ‘Temple of the University of Christ’ on Earth, here in The Hague, under the nose of the material universities. Yes, Jeus, we can give lectures soon, but the human being of this time is not open to that! Is that a pity? No, because this wretched mankind still has to awaken!

And yet, my Jeus, millions of people are expecting their world teacher. That will take a while. Then those masses will fling themselves into life and they will no longer need that man. Because life will go further, life will be beautiful now, there will be all kinds of things for sale, there will be enjoyment and now God, and Christ, can drop dead again!

The academics and the illiterate can come to us. We represent everything, but people in Europe do not understand all of that from God and Christ. What does it taste like? Look, we are here again. I will not be much use to them this morning, because I cannot talk. I am in Crisje, I am on the other side, and from that world I am thinking and feeling for mankind.” “If you want to be inspired now, followers, you have to follow me, or you will never make it!”

“I am bringing wisdom, Jeus, and not common deception!”

When we come upstairs, we first enter the material world and he feels that he is not of this world. He looks at the people, only children have meaning, adults laugh at nonsense. Did you see that?

“You will see”, he continues saying to Jeus, “here people no longer know you. You have died now, Jeus. And that in one night. What these people take their whole lives to do, we do in only a few hours. But that is because we think, and also want to act according to that. They do not do that, they only talk about love and happiness and still do not do anything for that. Yes, indeed, they are following us, they want to be involved with us, don’t they, is that not everything? But you saw that from those other people. Those men are gone!”

“No”, he utters, “you will not see Jeus again. Jeus has disappeared. Jeus has become invisible.

Jeus is there and he is no longer there!

Jeus is alive and he has died!

Jeus is talking and he is not talking!

Jeus is standing in front of you and it is not him!

Jeus is love and he is light!

Jeus has suddenly lost his dialect!  
 Jeus is not crazy and yet far away from your life!  
 You can no longer reach little Jeus!  
 Little Jeus has started to think divinely!  
 Jeus is now living in the universe and is talking to the stars and planets!  
 Jeus is getting colour and form and that in one night!  
 Jeus is talking to Mother Water and is no longer laughing!  
 Jeus will no longer knock himself against a tree, that is over!  
 Jeus has become a Master!  
 Jeus loves everything which lives and knows that Crisje is dead."  
 "What did you say, Jozef?"  
 "Crisje is dead."  
 "Your mother?"  
 "Yes, we buried her last night and we were able to experience her ascension."  
 Silence! There is thinking. The human being is thinking! Friends are thinking. People are thinking about life and death.  
 "Is Crisje dead?"  
 "Crisje is living in the third sphere!"  
 "Isn't that something?"  
 "Yes, that is really something!"  
 "How is it possible?"  
 "That is possible, because the human being must go further!"  
 "Crisje is dead, little Jeus?"  
 "Little Jeus too, only André-Dectar is still there. The city one too, he also had to change his life."  
 Silence! The human being is thinking. Isn't that something? Yes, that is something! This is it!  
 "When, little Jeus?"  
 "A few days ago!"  
 "Suddenly just like that?"  
 "No, not that, we already knew about it a year ago, but we had something else to do."  
 "Crisje dead?"  
 "No, I tell you. Crisje is alive!"  
 Silence...! "Come, Jeus, there is nothing else here for us today. I am sick and tired of that 'little Jeus'. It is me, but they do not know that. I am André-Dectar. Little Jeus, do you wish to accept me?"  
 "But I did not say anything."  
 "Thank you." "Good day, mother."  
 "My André. What was it like?"

“Wonderful, mother.”

“Crisje will help you to carry, André.”

“Yes, mother, we are reaching oneness now.”

“You have changed, André.”

“It is true. I have almost made it, mother. This journey demands everything.”

“I know it and you will not succumb.”

“I do not know that, mother. If I am there and have to go back?”

“Make yourself conscious, André, then you will also go further. I will not talk for too long. You will write, you will finish that journey, I see.”

“Yes, mother, and then we will experience the development of Mother Earth. Your mother too.”

“Isn’t it true? My mother, my soul and life, all that goodness is calling you to the awakening. What did they say there about Crisje?”

“Nothing, mother, as all the people think, as all the people experience such a thing, also entered me, and it is no longer that now.”

“I know. And then?”

“Nothing, mother, they still do not know that Jeus is dead.”

“Was that not even felt?”

“No, because they do not know what the spiritual dying is. Jeus has died, but they did not see, they did not feel that. I believe that it passed my lips.”

“And no reaction?”

“No, because they still do not know what that is, that dying of yourself is so far from this city, mother.”

“I understand, of course, it is far away and yet? Is that not what you have to give those lives?”

“They do not want that, mother. Paul knew it, and Peter later too, but then he was hanging on his ladder like a slaughtered pig and bleeding to death.”

“I know it and the children of this world have to learn that.”

“The Jews too, mother.”

“Yes, André, the Jews too and that boy too. Can you hear him?”

“I have already been able to hear him for such a long time, but I am not reacting. He said ‘drop dead’ to the life. I could drop dead. Now he is dropping dead. Now he can scream. Soon he will go into the coffin anyway, mother, and then I will see him again later, I know now, I have known it since this morning. Can you feel how Jeus is listening and talking to your life?”

“I can hear Jeus, now everything is one, André-Dectar.”

“And this is why I was with Crisje, mother. We experience all that sanctity for that alone. Now that Crisje has gone and is living there, Jeus has also died. Now we are one, of course, now I can go further. I am ready, mother.”

“See you soon, André. It will be a short time now. A little while and we

will have made it.”

“It is true, but Crisje is experiencing this end there.”

“Was she happy with her beautiful house and all those wonderful flowers?”

“She experienced it from inside, mother. Yes, I can see her. Look for yourself. Isn’t she wonderful, mother?”

“You can go further now, André, I have now become your neighbour. Isn’t it true?”

“That is the truth, you are it now. And for always, mother. I will see you again in the Divine All. I still have to think of so many things. But I think that everything is fine, even if I made earthly comparisons for myself. Goodbye, mother.”

“Go further, André! You will come back to me soon.”

“Yes, mother.”

“As long as you know that I understand you.”

“I know it, mother, talking is annoying and gloomy now.”

“Precisely, but now wonders are taking place, my son.”

“Goodbye, mother.”

“Now you are a Master, André.”

“Thank you, mother. Truly, thank you for everything.”

“Goodbye, my son!”

“Isn’t that something, Jeus? Mother Water is like that now. She knows everything about us, everything! And that is something to be grateful for. Now we can go further and quickly, because we want to finish that part today. Master Zelanus is bursting with inspiration, I feel. And that is for man and woman of this world, Jeus. For both man and mother, if those two are one for the universe, they will have everything, everything, now their kiss will be love! You cannot secure spiritual gain now by means of gossip, that must be fought for, you must want to live for that. That dying happens of its own accord, but to preserve the life, that’s it.”

A while later I am busy, the part will be finished today, tomorrow or the day after tomorrow we will be able to leave. The follower comes and reads and cannot do any more. That life has nothing more to give, that life is empty. But, André is ready. We can go further. The reading of the Cosmology alone will already destroy the human being. We do not need to tell any more, those lives are full, those lives cannot go further, because those lives do not want to let their personalities die. It is the truth! Only truth! And every human being has to accept that, André knows now, the childhood and the city must die in the human being. It is only then that the human being will free himself from the city and the material thinking. Anyone who does not want to lose that, will stand still. “Hooray, Master Alcar, we have made it. When will we go further?” André gets another two days to get ready. The

organism is breaking, but that does not matter, as long as we do not break!

Do not succumb!

Do not fall!

Do not be empty in order to give love!

Do not wither!

Do not be uninspired!

Do not become hazy for the spiritual!

Do not weaken in order to thirst, and do not be too lazy to listen to the life!

Do not snap, do not gossip!

Do not think wrongly!

Do not be afraid to shoulder something of God, everything is going well and we can go further!

Do not laugh at deadly seriousness, we will go further, or we will stand before mantraps and clamps!

Do not sully!

Do not be harsh, because the life is love and we will go further!

Do not succumb? Oh, we will most certainly collapse once more, but we will also stand up immediately again and will go further consciously. We must go further and can go further, because Jeus has died now. We are dissolving, we are no longer of this world now, we are spirits. Goodbye, body. What do you want? Are you hungry? No, you aren't, are you, if I am not hungry, you will not be either! But people still do not understand that. The people also still have to learn that. "Is there anything else, Jeus, which we must also experience before we enter the Divine All? No, there is nothing, and yet? There is so much to be experienced, to think of, but we will do that later, when we have been there. I will say something to the universe."

"André-Dectar!!

I am calling!

I am calling once more!

Are you listening now? We are ready!" "I have made it! I had already made it for such a long time, but it is only now that I have completely made it! I ... André-Dectar! I know that I am ready. Where we are going no human being has been before, have they? We know that and this is why we are ready now! I did everything for that, my Master. Crisje knows it now too!"

"I think", he can say to Jeus, "that we have made it." They experience the day afterwards in the street. The life on the street is tremendous. You learn all kinds of things. You do not need any philosophical systems for that. If you are strong now and you do not pay any attention to anything, you will experience a system and Schopenhauer knows nothing about that! No Jung either! They know nothing! Nothing, because hunger does not exist!

Isn't it true, dying is life, but Jung does not know that! He knows nothing about that, nothing! "Academic? I do, death is life! Dying is life! Starving can mean awakening!" "And now have a good sleep, André. The city one requires it and tomorrow we will go further. Under Master Alcar's orders. Can you hear our Master?" "Yes, I can hear him. I have made it, Master!

I have made it through!

I have made it through for always, Master!

I am ready for the Divine All, my Master! Isn't it true? Now we can go further, Crisje knows it! Followers have no meaning, I must do it myself. But I know now why Ramakrishna needed followers. I understand now why Christ tolerated apostles. Good heavens, how my soul hurts. If only a follower like that could understand something now, I would have made it. But that is not there now, and this is why little Jeus had to die!"

"Little Jeus? You are dead and you are alive. You are taking the place of all my followers!

Look, Jeus, the dog tails and the cat legs are lying on the streets. Why does the human being not want to die? That is the greatest happiness which the human being can experience, but Europe does not understand it. This whole world does not, only a few million souls know it, the rest stand before damnation!

Poor? Followers are not any different, what do these perfectly ordinary people hope to achieve now? Did you think that I was sad? Do not take me like that, Jeus. No, that's not it, but I must accept that they will also succumb soon and then? Then we will have lost our dear souls again, my Jeus, and I can already feel and see that now. A pity? Yes, that is a pity, for the universe it is good. No pities exist there! But I have understood enough by means of that.

That is the halt, my Jeus. It is a real human halt. You cannot rise out above your life of feeling. Did you think that that man, this life, understood what it read? And that wants to help me to carry? Don't make me weep.

I know it now. I must go further alone, no one can help me. And because Crisje was a human being here, she had to pass over now. Is that right? Now she can help me. Of course, we are alone here, but that is understandable. Have you made it now? Yes, we have made it!

What are followers? They are people who experience something from the Master and help him carry by means of that. This is why Ramakrishna was so mad about Vivekananda, his pupil, and Christ about his apostles, they took away something from His life. That's it; and this love is so wonderful, so incredibly beautiful, which the human being as a follower feels nothing of anyway. Why not? Because that follower must master the laws. That's it and that will take a while now!"

It is the evening. In a few hours he will be in our life. The cold winter evening does him good, but the ribs are shaking. The organism is like a skeleton. And the soul hurts, the soul is healthy, the soul is bleeding away? "No, they would like that, but we are not that crazy", Jeus gets to hear. "Did you see the new dog tails, Jeus? Now a rat costs fifteen guilders. Are you not hungry? I believe that the city one gave fifteen guilders for a bowl of soup from Crisje, from the girl from Vienna, like we used to get. Oh, no, not for himself, but for the organism." The back has given out. The arms are tired. The nerves need something.

The muscles will refuse soon!

The nerves and the hands are tired, father! Mother Crisje!

Not the brains!

The legs are giving out, Crisje!

But that back!

That spinal marrow too!

But our personality forces us to go further. Yes, we will go further, when we cannot do it any longer soon, the Divine All will help us. But, the organism is rattling!

The organism can barely carry on!

The organism must rest seven times in order to climb the stairs and what is that? Nothing, it used to be nothing, now that is suddenly not possible now!

But I have made it! I am lying at the feet of my Master!

Crisje, I bow to everything!

I have made it!

Yes, I am now André-Dectar!

And ready!

Completely ready!

Goodbye, my Mother Earth!

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-

-o-o-

-o-



## Mother Earth as the Third Cosmic Grade of Life

The peoples of the earth, as tribes from (the House of) Israel, are waging against the heathen peoples, to which Germany belongs, we wrote in the book: 'The Peoples of the Earth', but Adolf Hitler will lose this war. Before 1940 we had this wonderful book finished. André gave hundreds of people his prophecies, and now, now that we are living in the month of February, and the peoples of (the House of) Israel are advancing and they are standing before the borders of Germany, these prophecies are coming true! Adolf is losing it, but no one believed that in 1940. When André said: "Do not fear", people laughed behind his back, because Germany could not be destroyed. And now that he says that they can see and experience for themselves anyway that Berlin will fall before Scheveningen and he already predicted that long ago, that is true; but then what? Has the human life changed because of that? No, prophecies have no meaning, only food and drink! And that is not there. Wisdom has no meaning and the masses still do not want anything to do with the Other Side.

"Thank you. Nothing else?" "Not there is not anything else and your 'spirits' have nothing to say here. Once someone is lying in the coffin, he has lost his rights."

"That is the truth! Of course, but the human being lives on." "Don't make me laugh, sir, is there still not enough misery? As long as Hitler loses, that is what we are waiting for, nothing else has any meaning anymore." "And Adolf will lose! Adolf made wrong calculations, his Providence sent him from dry land into the ditch." "And do you have the truth then? Are you trying to kid us that what you have now is the only true one again? Probably, but we want peace and calm, they should kill all of those Germans! That is filthy trash, those people must disappear from the Earth, you cannot experience any peace with those people, nothing, they can always do it better." "Yes, that is the truth, they represent the European intellectuality." "Is that possible?" "Yes, that is possible, look for yourself!"

What we wrote, that the whole of mankind will soon help Germany again, not a single mortal believes that! And yet? André says: you will see and experience it!" And then he gets to hear:

"Are you trying to kid us that we should also help that cursed people? Help Germans? They should throw you in prison. If I was you, I would keep quiet, you are talking about dangerous matters."

"So, is that so? And yet, you will see and experience it!" And that will

also come true, time will tell, because all the peoples of the earth will soon experience their independence and Germany is also part of that. Those are the laws for life, for people and society, those are spatial laws and are part of the Kingdom of God on Earth. We gave André those laws and he was able to experience them, he vouches for the truth. But the rest? No one wants that, that the soul lives beyond the coffin and she has to represent God there is still insanity for the peoples of (the House of) Israel. And yet? We also recorded those predictions and mankind will soon get to accept that.

He thinks about that, sitting in the kitchen by the burner, waiting for news from the resistance and a moment later it is there. Thank you, cobbler. That is the only thing you are interested in, it is going well! It is going great. My God, what a beating those Germans will get. Millions of people are living there in caves and underground, people must wipe that German people out completely. There you are, that has been said, that is the possession of the Catholic and the Biblical child of God. There is no more to be experienced now. Fine, that people are now at their last gasp. It is wonderful! Enough to drive you crazy with happiness. Good! Well done, cobbler, wonderful, people from my neighbourhood, it is wonderful, isn't it? That people must be wiped out!

They are churchgoers, religious people, those people also have a God, there are also Catholics and Protestants living in Germany, but they are devils, they are demons and have to be destroyed! It is enough to make you weep to death if you hear such religious people talking, André-Dectar feels, but those children of God will also get to see their own lives. He feels now, he is 10,000 years ahead of this mankind! But he knows these people. They live to the left and right of him and call names, hate, are destroyers, every one of them, they are people who would be able to drink the German blood, these people have become so hazy and far from their God, but ministers and priests think the same as them about it, and André feels, we are standing before the hatred of these masses. It does not mean anything to them that there are German soldiers who read his books and say: "I have still not killed one human being", they belong to that heathen people and have to be destroyed. You see, that is the child of the Netherlands. That child also has a God, but which one? That of the Old Testament. You should hear these animal-like grades of life talking. They are talking about the Bible and hate, destroy, they drown the German people in cold blood, as if everything there accepted Hitler, does not have a God. That is the Dutch people as a mass, backward and unconscious, stupid, poor, lifeless, awkwardly pathetic where it concerns God and Love, that is also the Dutch people. That means: we are serving God! "Good heavens, but what a lot you can learn during these times", the girl from Vienna gets to hear. Yes, what a good experience we are getting, you can now expe-

rience precisely how it should not be done! I will not forget these precious hours for the whole of my life. But poor Mother Earth, all the work you did during those millions of years, and now? But I will now get to know that and I assure you, my Mother Earth, that I will not succumb again.

As a thank you for all my lives I will take your children to the spiritual awakening!

Gone human being!

Gone good experience!

Gone all these good things, because the human being hates and has never made any mistakes himself. Listen to how these megalomaniacs are talking. And they are both religious people and clergymen. It is awful! It is sad. You could give them what for!

The girl from Vienna hears me mumbling and asks:

“What is it? What could you give them?”

“Me? Nothing, my child, nothing.”

“And I hear you saying: you could give them what for.”

“Oh, you heard that. I was talking to all those unconscious people, I was talking to those haters of our people, those so good religious people. They can burn the Germans alive. If many of them do wrong, that is the whole people in their eyes. But try looking here? The Catholic gets food and drink from the Catholic. The clergymen get everything first. If you go to a Protestant baker, the children from his own Church get everything first, the rest of our society can drop dead, starve. They are now children of God? But we know it, my child, God takes care of all of us. I know all those people here in our neighbourhood, not one of them thinks universally. You should just hear them talking. And that follows a God of love? How those people enjoy themselves, when some fifty thousand Germans are made mincemeat of. They enjoy that. They are blood drinkers, every one of them! And that is now our spirituality. They are the ministers in the churches. They do not know it. Luther is now penniless. The Catholic Church penniless. Why does that Church have to take part in politics like that? Is that the purpose, is that the intention of God? The Churches got a terrible beating from Adolf, and it is still not enough, because this beating is not understood. They could burn Adolf alive. When I said that they could not murder Adolf, I was laughed at. And Adolf is still alive! Those laws are not understood either, and yet? Is it not wonderful that they cannot murder Adolf? Those are laws, and despite everything these laws for this age are taking us to a higher thinking and feeling.

You see, if there was no damnation now, all those people could not be punished. Long live damnation! And that is the possession of our people! Yes, that is everything which we possess, everything. There is no more than that!

Millions of children of our people love that damnation, so that the Germans are not only killed here on Earth; God also takes care of that!"

"You cannot change them."

"But that will come, my dear! I could give the whole of this mankind happiness, but it is still not that far. But I know it! One day this mankind will have to accept me. Ugh, I am going to think about something different. But that poor Mother Earth!" Half an hour later the organism is asleep and he looks into the eyes of Master Alcar.

"Master Alcar, may I thank you for the care given to my Crisje?"

"Thanks from us for wanting to serve, André-Dectar, in the name of the Masters. And do not forget, that also belongs to the Cosmology. But come, we are leaving, prepare yourself to experience Mother Earth now as the Third Cosmic Grade of Life. So we will connect ourselves with the origin of the Earth and then follow the seven human grades of life for the organism. We have followed the laws for her origin, however, we will analyse the misery of her present existence later. But we know that the macrocosmos is still one with the microcosmos. We will not experience any disturbances now either. Sun and Moon are creating a new organism for themselves and that will become the Earth now."

We will not free ourselves from the earthly atmosphere, dear reader, but we will leave the present existence. And meanwhile we will return to the begin stage for the Earth and we will see what the universe is like for this moment.

We know that it is only now that the Earth can begin with her task. However, the human being got to experience the universe, the highest consciousness of which the Earth will receive, which we now have to follow for the Cosmology. Nothing can stop this evolution.

The tossing about of the present stage now dissolves before us. We no longer feel that atmosphere. On Earth misery reigns, but André receives revelations for the whole of mankind. When Master Alcar asks why the secondary planets do not lie within the sphere of the earth, we can answer him, because that is not possible. We now see that the present stage is dissolving. And that also tells us that Master Alcar has attuned himself to the being born of the Earth. What we now see is a wonderful spectacle, reader, and you can now experience that along with us. What we see, is a weak light for the universe. That is the Sun! The Sun as Father! So the Sun has still not reached the present condensing, that will still take millions of years. If the Sun now already possessed that becoming conscious as luminous power, then, believe it, disturbances would have emerged and the life in the universe would have burned. But this evolution went further and possesses harmonic oneness. So the Sun is not further than the life in this universe is. From the consciousness of the light, we already spoke about that before, didn't we, we will soon also

determine the consciousness of the human soul. And is that not wonderful now?

If you feel this, my reader, sister or brother, then it must also be clear to you that soon there will be no laws of gravitation, or gravitation for the universe, and that everything is feeling as material. This will be of tremendous significance for later when the academics begin with these laws, but we are now already assessing those laws, we see those laws as light, life and love, as harmonic

Laws of Growth!

Laws of Condensing!

As grades of life for the life!

As fatherhood and motherhood! And there is nothing else to be experienced! By means of that, however awe-inspiring this Universal life is for the universe, everything remains simple, and we can experience these laws as human beings.

It is a wonderful spectacle, I said a moment ago, and that is understandable. It is only after millions of ages that the Sun as Father will possess your present power as a luminous organism, but then the Earth will be that far. And we must now follow that development, if we later want to experience the present stage once more, but then we will enter the spiritual-conscious astral world for the soul as human being! Is that not also a great wonder? So separate from Church and Bible we will experience the God of all this life and we will convince you of that.

We experience this wonderful spectacle, and so know that we must go back millions of years in order to see our being one with that moment. You can accept that the human being still does not know this Divine plan. The human being does not know himself because of this. But by means of Sun and Moon, as the father and mother of this universe, we as human beings, the animal and the life of Mother Nature got these laws in our own hands.

It must also now be clear to you that the Earth is still spiritually astral now. But she got consciousness. And she got that consciousness by means of Sun and Moon. Isn't it true, this universe has meanwhile condensed itself and the spiritual Earth absorbed those powers into herself. And that consciousness is not higher, or more conscious than we possess in feeling. So the consciousness of the Moon, as a living organism, receives the spiritual Earth, and we are also that far. So that is the spatial becoming conscious, the universe is not ahead of us in anything, because that is not possible, that would mean an disturbance and we have still not been able to experience that anywhere. It therefore means that we as embryonic life will soon absorb the Earth into us, and we will also possess the consciousness of Sun and Moon. We have to accept that the Earth now therefore possesses spiritual becoming

conscious, because the transmitted life aura of Moon and Sun influenced her life. And we have mastered that consciousness by means of our walk through the universe. Even if we still experience pre-animal-like grades of life. So that means, we still have to experience the human stage for your time, but that will come! Because you have already reached the human stage, to which André belongs! All your misery there no longer means anything now, because we are Gods. If you want to live well, there will be no misery!

It therefore means that we as embryonic life possess the inspiration, becoming conscious as Sun and Moon, as

Life!

Light!

Spirit mastered themselves and nothing more, but also nothing less, we are completely one! And all of that is love! You know for yourself how that love is understood on Earth; and what did you now master of that for yourself? It goes without saying that this now takes us to the Cosmic Harmonic laws and that the Earth as the Third Cosmic Grade of Life must soon take us to the Fourth, because she will also give birth and create, and, because we will then enter our conscious spiritual astral life as human beings.

The feeling which now comes to us says that we must follow these laws, because the highest Masters will soon, afterwards, immediately want to experience the first stage for Mother Earth, and we will be ready! What we are now experiencing is wonderful. And yet everything is harmonically condensed, harmonic and simple, now that we have got to know the origin of this universe. There are depths, of course, but grade after grade shows us what we are like and which consciousness we possess. Mother Earth can begin with her task, she and all the other life is ready for that. But, remember this, reader, the Earth is now still spiritually astral and that must be clear to you. If we had to accept that the Earth had been able to begin with that task outside of us and without us as life, she would not possess any human giving birth. Can you sense this? That means that there are other planets which cannot experience any giving birth, or human, so animal creation, because we as the 'core' for that inspiration did not have any connection with that. We experienced those planets, to which

The Moon,

Mars,

Earth, belong as life-giving organisms but are part of by means of

Jupiter,

Saturn,

Uranus,

Pluto,

Venus and other planets, organisms of and for fatherhood and mother-

hood, and represent the hazes and luminous organs, the stars. We already know how these bodies received the own place for this organism and also what they have to do. Those last organisms did not experience us, and it is that, my reader, by means of which a planet became mother. We already placed you before these laws and will therefore go further. Because of that the Earth did not have to wait, but she would prepare herself and that has also happened now. That she is now still spiritual is therefore necessary, or she would already have reached the own condensing. Now all the other planets, which were therefore not able to experience any motherhood, are still half conscious, and that means, for the present stage, that also took millions of years, they have condensed themselves. But now they have still not reached that becoming conscious. The Moon and Mars and the secondary planets as transition stages have come that far, but have still not reached the own materialising and there is now still no question of hardening.

Now that we were able to determine this for our own life, Master Alcar says, after receiving the answer from us:

“Exactly correct, my brothers. Because the human being would experience the spatial laws, the Earth as a spiritual organism is not further than the human being. So this is also cosmic oneness. So we are standing before this growth of the human organism and the laws will soon explain that to us once more. We will experience that by means of the grades of life and the growth of the human organism, for the life on Earth. They will soon take us to the present stage, but we got hold of that by means of Sun and Moon.

By means of this we can now accept that Sun and Moon will create the Earth, and we will go further. What now means growth for the universe is for the human being becoming conscious, material and spiritual consciousness. And that for soul, life, spirit and material, my brother André?”

“No, my Master, the soul is the Divine spark, and means that we as spirit and material will spiritualise and materialise our Divine spark, as divine attunement.”

“Indeed, that is the answer and are the laws which we will experience. It is the going higher for the soul as human being and for the animal, also of course for Mother Nature, for all the life of God. And that will be the perfection of the human organism, for which Mars and the secondary planets served.

The Earth will now finish and embellish this organism for the Third Cosmic Grade of Life, this universe! Mars, we saw that, served the soul and the spirit as human being, gets hold of the Earth in order to serve the organism, and will soon show us her laws. But what was therefore condensed and evolved in the universe, the Earth absorbs that, by means of which she also possesses and gets to experience that heightened evolution. Is that true,

Master Zelanus?"

"Yes, my Master! I can see that oneness. My being one with the universe is still harmonic, and will remain this until I begin with the destroying and disharmonic life. And we have to accept these laws. If I attune myself to that stage I see that Mother Earth had to receive this place, or she would never have been capable of representing her heightened consciousness, but I was also able to follow those laws a moment ago. Sun and Moon are that far, my Master, and they passed on their becoming conscious to their child. There is nothing else to be experienced, these are the cosmic laws for fatherhood and motherhood. Sun and Moon therefore gave all the life of the universe their obtained feeling as consciousness, as life aura, and all the life went further. This power now which we are getting to know by means of all the grades of life determines that every grade of life now also got to represent an own personality for the universe. And we must experience that personality as human beings, and we also have to accept that!

The climate of the Moon is now therefore also her conscious personality. Other planets possess the own personality, but that means that one body serves fatherhood or motherhood, and the other an organic part for the universe.

By means of this the Earth as the Third Grade represents a milder climate and you can accept that, that is clear and understandable, because the Earth takes us to that higher becoming conscious, and she got to represent that. Now that we know that we as human beings also experienced that becoming conscious, we can go further. By means of that the Earth gets her place between Sun and Moon, and means awakening, a higher evolution. There is therefore no question of coincidence, my Master. However, this will become the human evolution.

What I see tells me that the forestages therefore possess one purpose and one task. Because the soul as human being must return to God, the conscious Divine All! Higher grades of life will be born. And the All-Mother attached all of this to her life. This oneness came about by means of the universe. Nothing can stop this Divine being one, not one spark of the universe is too far developed, or more conscious than the other life with regard to fatherhood and motherhood, we can follow that! That can be established, and we may now experience that. Mother Earth is waiting for the human soul!

Mother Earth must accept these laws, whether she likes it or not, and it is the great wonder which we experience and follow. Her personality is ready that far, and her attunement conscious as a spiritual, macrocosmic organism. By means of this we experience the Omnipotence in order to give birth and to create, my Master, and we have to accept that."

"Indeed, my brothers, all of this is Universal truth! But you now see that



the Earth is still invisible, but is part of God, and gets to represent all 'HIS' characteristics. Soon she will begin with her task, because the soul as human being experienced the last transition and is now attracted by the Earth. The Earth as an astral sphere, astral life, is situated between Sun and Moon, between fatherhood and motherhood, but the soul as human being comes to her aid, is also so far developed and the following grade of life can begin. But we see then that the three Cosmic Grades of life are one, and that is the intention of the All-Source!

These three grades of life therefore have one task to accomplish. They represent one organism! One consciousness! One soul and one spirit, this is the Universal oneness at a macrocosmic attunement. And we have got to know the laws for this, we know how they originated and that this universe will create other universes, the

Fourth,

Fifth,

Sixth and Seventh Grade of which we saw, and know that we will see the 'Human Being' there again as God. Of course, soon these three cosmic grades will have reached oneness and the soul as human being can also go further again. These three grades were created by the All-Mother in order to finish the human organism.

What do people on Earth know about these laws? Nothing! The academic still has to begin with his study. But we can now already see the first spiritual hours of condensing, my brothers. These were hours of condensing for the mother as a planet, given to her life by Sun and Moon. These are laws of evolution.

It therefore goes without saying, if the secondary planets had lived close by Mother Earth, that becoming conscious would already go too fast, that power for those organs would not have been becoming conscious, but a grasping and feeling too high for the macrocosmic organism, but we have not yet got to know those laws either. Now there would have been no question of gradual evolution and we have to accept that. And that is clear, because we as human beings could not have made that leap. So we experience foundation after foundation, grade after grade, consciousness after consciousness, for fatherhood and motherhood. There is nothing else to be experienced, this is the Divine creation.

The secondary planets got to experience an own sphere and that was necessary. By means of this every stage got to experience the own evolution at an attunement for Sun and Moon, for which the secondary planets now lie spread out in the universe. Purely cosmically, all the organs for the macrocosmic body therefore got to fulfil a task, and we see that, so that we can go further.

We know now what an existing grade of life is. The Earth will soon have become an existing grade and a law of life, she will come that far by means of the laws of condensing. So an existing grade means for the human being in the present stage that it belongs to the seven stages of transition and is human or animal. That also means that we have to accept the human being as an existing grade of life, and later, or in addition to this, also the animal and Mother Nature. Sun and Moon and their children now represent existing laws of life for fatherhood and motherhood and you can accept that for your own life and consciousness. Soon we will learn that the human fatherhood and motherhood will also get hold of those existing laws of life, but then we will moreover enter both the maternal and the paternal independence. We were able to experience all these laws, but also determine them for the Earth and go further.

The Earth will now finish her existing grade of life, for which she has to condense herself. And we will conquer her by means of that. Now a grade of life is therefore an organism, human, and also animal, for Mother Nature they are no different in any material stage. And by means of that, my brothers, we get to experience this universe, and that must be clear to you.

We as human beings would therefore not be able to go further now if the Earth was not ready as a spiritual organism. And both organisms, macrocosmic and microcosmic, are still one, you saw that and all the life of God gets to accept that. Moon, Sun and Mars are now the existing grades of life for the universe, but to which the Earth as child of Sun and Moon now belongs. Is that clear to you? Then we will go further.

The more light the Sun has to give to the universe, the grades of life, the more sensitive all this life becomes and that takes us to this becoming conscious. What Mars masters, as maternal body, the Earth was also sent, of course, because she is the further stage. And by means of the awakening of Sun and Moon, the secondary planets also got to experience that core, so that it was all these organisms who determined the place of Mother Earth, and we can see and experience that. The still invisible Earth absorbed all that life fluid into herself, so that the Earth will soon be capable of embellishing and finishing the human organism for the universe, the Fourth Cosmic Grade of which we will enter.

Compare all of this to the Bible now. What did the Bible tell about this Divine event? Nothing! So that we have to determine for the University of Christ:

When the Bible begins, creation is already billions of years old!

What did the Bible writers write about this being born?

Nothing! Not one word! They did not know these laws! And that means?

That the Bible begins with untruth!

And God did not make any people from some 'clay and breathe of life'!

That nonsense is still accepted in the twentieth century!

Christ wants this to come to an end!

The Divine All wants the human being of the earth to awaken! That spiritual poverty must disappear from the earth!

What now still is and means a spiritual faculty is human nonsense for the universe!

A minister is a spatial unconscious being!

A minister now creates misery with regard to the life of God!

A minister creates spiritual poverty if he speaks about damnation!

Those doctrines are damning themselves!

The University of Christ will now answer all those millions of life questions and the child of Mother Earth has to accept that for the present stage.

You see it, my brothers, we can go further. God and 'HIS' wonderful creations cannot be destroyed. You see, what the Bible says about it, is awe-inspiringly sad, pathetic, is nothing! You know now that we are experiencing the reality for the new 'Bible'. And nothing more will remain of this incredibly wonderful being one if the human being on Earth continues to accept the Bible, because we were able to see that still not one spark of God was damned. Nothing can remain behind, all the life is still completely one. You see it:

The harrowing doctrines on Earth for the present stage do not possess any spiritual or spatial consciousness.

The harrowing poverty for Church and State is inhuman with regard to the Divine laws of justice, also for fatherhood and motherhood, for which we were able to observe the times of condensing.

God is love and will remain that and the human being of Mother Earth has to accept that.

Truly, my brothers, the human being on Earth does not know these laws. Those spiritual unconscious beings who obtain professorship do not know themselves. And now the Divine Theology for which we make these journeys? Those wretches clad in black stop this evolution, but change is now coming about in that, the life on Earth is awakening. The whole of this universe is calling it to the human being on Earth. The whole of this universe is calling for higher consciousness, but the Bible still does not feel and know anything about that, because God did not speak through the Bible writers and because mankind had still not reached that becoming conscious. But we will go further again now.

Now that we are able to go into these laws more deeply, we also come to stand before the human grades of life, but you can see it, we must first determine universal truths, it is only then that we will experience the origin of our

embryonic existence for the earth. And that is understandable, because we bring along, possess this universal awakening, so that we legally convince the child of Mother Earth. And then we experience the human harmony for our existence, the human growing as organic life. We got that by means of Sun, Moon and planets. Mother Earth, you can begin with your task, we are here!

We were able to follow the times of condensing for the universe and also experienced the seven grades of life of them, so that we now also understand the development for the earth. No other laws originated, fatherhood and motherhood also dominate now and are the essential laws for all the life. Now attune yourself to the moment that the soul as human being is attracted by the spiritual Earth. That development can now be followed. The human being is ready, we have to experience the embryonic stage once more. Those laws cannot change, we also see them again for the present stage. The soul still begins as a human being, and that is for all the life, as embryonic life in the mother. In the mother, I say. My brothers, can you feel this?

What the mother on Earth soon gives birth to in herself, is no different for a planet. We are attracted by the Earth, but we get to experience our development in her life. This is wonderful and natural, because we do not know any other laws.

We also know how Mother Earth will develop herself, because we can now connect ourselves to the present stage. We are now also standing before great wonders, my brothers. And those wonders got to experience the growth of spirit and material. It goes without saying that the earthly atmosphere possesses a higher consciousness than Mars and the Moon experienced. And that will be for the good of the human organism. Mother Moon was able to protect her created life, and the Earth also has that possession, she will make night and close herself off from the Sun by means of this, so that her life will evolve.

What the Sun was therefore able to master as luminous power is for us as human beings becoming conscious, is evolution. That now means that we were able to control our own consciousness and life of feeling from the Earth by means of the consciousness of the Sun. And we see now that the light, the Sun, has become stronger, so that the Earth can begin with her task. The universe is evolving, we too! And all the life along with us!

We must follow these revelations, my brothers. Which revelations are coming to your life, Master Zelanus?"

"I am connected to the begin stage of Mother Earth, my Master. I am now experiencing the awakening of the human being, the human being who has reached a higher stage by means of the universe. I feel myself animal-like conscious, but by means of the Earth I will receive human consciousness. I am following myself, Master Alcar, and I know the laws. My life on Earth is

beginning. I am absorbing the life aura into me for myself by means of which the Earth was able to condense itself in the millions of years which passed. This condensing is still spiritual, so of astral substance, but we know our future, the material world will also come about.

I therefore feel, and we have to record that for the University of Christ:

The Human Being brought Mother Earth to the human development!

The Human Being as soul creates giving birth for the Earth!

It is the Human Being who gave the conscious life to the Earth as the Third Cosmic Grade of Life!

The Human Being gets to experience his consciousness, so that we must accept that the macrocosmos and the microcosmos are one!

The Human Being as soul and spirit is in harmony with the spiritual Earth!

And the Earth is spark of the All-Soul... The

All-Life!

All-Spirit ... but will soon materialise itself, as all the other planets experienced that. Everything is clear to me, my Master! The life of the All-Mother goes further. That life returns to the Divine stage. I absorb the life aura of the Earth into me and can now experience the laws for fatherhood and motherhood, as I received them on the Moon. No other possibilities were created for my evolution. So I will soon come to the giving birth and the creating once more, I will divide myself and the reincarnation will give me that spatial evolution. The human being gives birth to the Earth. We have to accept this and it means that the All-Mother gave herself for the universe and that is the Moon as mother!"

"I thank you, my brother, these are the laws which we have to experience. Working has already come, the Earth is beginning with her task, but through us!

We also experienced what you gave us. We must agree that the Earth will condense her giving birth and creating, herself, by means of the laws which already got materialising. It is the human soul which therefore got hold of everything through God. We see the first hazes and every planet had to accept this stage, it is the beginning for all the life. The human cell is animal-like conscious, also the astral-spiritual Earth, but we know that the Earth receives higher consciousness. She now represents the Third Cosmic Grade of Life, but also the whole of this universe! We also experience the harmonic laws for the All-Mother here, so there are no disturbances to be experienced. We will go further in harmony and will also conquer the Earth.

So here too, my brothers, we enter the embryonic life, but now we will soon enter the conscious astral world, which will then mean the end for our life; and we will have completed the cycle of the earth. Follow your being one with the Earth; go through the first 'death', the becoming free from the

first life here, then the entering of the world for the unconscious, the reincarnation, and then the attracting of our life, back for the Earth, and we can go further again.”

Dear reader, we are experiencing these laws. We are once again an embryonic stage, but now for the human being of the earth. The life on Earth began in this way. Now we see this and feel this being one, we remain connected to that stage, I take a look at the universe. The highest Masters from the Divine All want us to make these comparisons. By means of this I see that the universe is one with my consciousness and I can feel that, because I am soul, spirit and also life of that life, through which I got hold of my existence. Master Alcar and André-Dectar are also following those laws. There is therefore life present in the universe, but we as human being were never able to observe that light, the begin stage of the universe, materially consciously. That is possible when you have completed your life on Earth, just as we are now capable of following our life, and you will return along with your twin soul to your being born for God to the first moment for the Earth.

Mother Earth now already possesses her own, but spiritual atmosphere. And in that atmosphere we will continue and materialise our life, for which the Earth will condense herself. We will experience stage after stage and that is possible, because we possess the seven grades of life for fatherhood and motherhood. By means of this we will soon manifest ourselves and conquer the planet Earth as a universe of life. Is that not simple now? The God of all life wanted it like this; and was placed in the hands of the human being by the All-Mother as soul and spirit! Do you feel Divine now already? We are going further and will return to the conscious Divine All!

We are one with all these wonders. And we understand our own life, because we are capable of connecting ourselves to those laws. In this way we enter our first life on Earth in an embryonic state. And we see that we now also divide ourselves, by means of which new life is therefore born. We already know that we will experience conscious laws of life for the earth, because then we will be thinking about our present stage to which André belongs, but we, Master Alcar and I and millions of fathers and mothers of the earth have already overcome long ago. Isn't it true, the Spheres of Light have originated, the darks spheres too, but in addition the:

Fourth!

Fifth!

Sixth! and the Seventh Cosmic Grade, the conscious Divine All, where the human being of the earth now lives and has reached his Divine stage! Of course, we can now control the laws of God for our own existence for the earth, we are not capable of making mistakes, because we possess our life and it is visible by means of fatherhood and motherhood. We are creating new

garments, new organisms for fatherhood and motherhood, we possess higher consciousness, because planets were born for that and we were also able to conquer them. That is our Universal consciousness! The Earth began in this way! And in this way we as human beings and animal, also Mother Nature, reached this heightened life of feeling. So it goes without saying, reader, we get everything of God in our own hands!

We are therefore capable of dealing with the consciousness of the universe. The light of the Sun is now our consciousness. We received that growth, but it is the evolving of the macrocosmic fatherhood. Spatial and human fatherhood and motherhood are still one and will keep that oneness. It is wonderful how simply everything comes together again and goes further. And that now attunes us to our own personality. Our personality, we experience, is now already earthly conscious. But what does earthly consciousness mean, now that we are standing before the embryonic life? We feel that; and understand the happening, because we are conquering the universe of the planet. And that universe is now: More feeling!

More consciousness!

More awakening!

More consciousness for soul and spirit and also material! We do not have anything else to experience, those are the laws which we stand before and have to accept. Our personality is growing. And we see that personality again for the present stage. The universe also mastered that personality. What is the consciousness of this personality like now? We were able to follow that. And that is now 'GOD'!

The Masters called all this life 'GOD'! But they could also have given the universe another name. What did the Bible do now for the life on Earth? Made the creation of God hazy! The human being does not know it, the human being does not know himself and the creation! And that will change now, because André-Dectar is the prophet for this mankind!

Anyhow, we will keep coming back to this and then we will be able to ask those questions. But then we will stand before the human personality. And then the All-Mother will ask the following questions:

What do you have of My soul as a human being?

What do you have of My spirit as a human being?

What did you master of My life as a human being?

What did you experience of My harmonic laws as a human being?

What do you have of My fatherhood and motherhood as a human being?

What do you have of My love as a human being?

And who are you now, now that you can experience My Earth? What do arts and sciences mean for your life and My life? And then we will answer and you as a human being can answer:

Nothing! If we do not possess any love, that will soon be clear to us, we will be nothing! And we must also follow and analyse those laws for arts and sciences for the human consciousness, so for your personality, so that you will get to know yourself!

All of this is psychology, spatial psychology, and therefore 'Cosmology' for the human being, the animal and Mother Nature! But we as human beings have to represent that! It will now be clear to you that we will have to write at least 1000 books, if we want to finish the 'Bible' for the University of Christ. And you will also understand that we are not capable of that now that André is on Earth, but we will consciously continue our work and this Divine task in our life, because the direct voice instrument will soon be ready for the earth. That is the task for André-Dectar and me, because it is we who got hold of this task from the Masters, the Divine All! From Christ!"

When I make my comparisons, Master Alcar takes over and says:

"The planet Earth will therefore get to experience higher consciousness. I am getting my inspiration from the conscious Divine All, so that we will have to go further. All of this is knowledge! We no longer need to doubt this. The highest Masters are following us and we have to accept these laws, they are for all the life of Mother Earth.

We see now, my brothers, grade after grade is going further. We also experience the Divine laws here by means of fatherhood and motherhood. See these lives and recognise yourself. The human being still does not know anything about God. We still do not possess any human consciousness here, we do not even know that we exist, that personality still has to awaken. No human being of the earth knows these laws, was able to see them, that is only possible now. But we will now experience the white race (see article "There are no races" on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)), that consciousness will get the universe, because the Sun as Father is evolving. Higher atmosphere is therefore higher feeling and thinking. We know that Jupiter does not possess this consciousness and we also know that she cannot give us those laws. But that is the life of feeling for the universe, and the personality for a planet, but moreover the consciousness for fatherhood and motherhood. What we are experiencing is wonderful. And yet, you see it, humanly simply, because the grades of life take us to that higher stage. Yes, indeed, my brothers, for soul, life, spirit and material!

We are one with the embryonic stage, but we can go further and follow the higher grades of life. And then we come to stand before the ages of Mother Earth. Follow all of that and you will see your new consciousness. We are truly ready to evolve, to give birth and to create, to be father and mother, nothing will stop us. The All-Mother wanted it like this. Neither light nor darkness are capable of stopping us, because we are harmony, we are the All-



Source, we possess everything from that source and represent the All-Life by means of that.”

Dear reader, we will follow different grades of life again and by means of that we will experience the human comparisons for your life and consciousness. We can leave the embryonic life. A step like that now, which we now experience, was for the earthly, so material development, millions of years. We experience millions of ages by going one step further, those condensings have to receive that life span. But we do not need to stand still any longer, we can go further, because we know all these laws. We now see the Earth for her first moments. We see the clouds condensing. Not your clouds for the present stage, but this spiritual substance will condense itself, by means of which we experienced and received the first embryonic life. And we went further in that.

First our first embryonic life and then the following, so second existence, as cells of one grade of life. We are still together. The first separation on the Moon gave us this being one. Still, I tell you, we are one, even if we have already committed material and inner mistakes in our millions of lives, we as human beings could rectify those mistakes, because we still do not possess any conscious thinking and feeling. So it must be clear to you that we still do not possess the consciousness to murder consciously. And those murders take you as a conscious being of the earth to the disharmonic laws, and separately. Now the soul as human being is attracted by those grades of life. We will explain those laws to you when we experience that stage for the earth and that will happen on the following journey, when we follow and analyse the soul as a personality.

Here, in this stage, we still do not know those disharmonic laws. By means of this we go further unconsciously, experience the seven grades of life for the organic life by means of fatherhood and motherhood and are not conscious of anything, because we still have to master that consciousness. In this way we now enter all these stages, go further and higher and see that that cloud mass has now already condensed itself as Divine life. The waters for the earth come into being and we, dear reader, live in those waters. That is our home? That is our body, at least the body of this cosmic mother, which you called Earth. We experience our own giving birth, but in this mother, which are the waters. If you can feel this, if you understand me, then we will go further.

We now therefore experience the ages for Mother Earth and those for our own existence. We experience ourselves as we also experienced and finally conquered the other planets. Mother Earth also condenses herself by means of the rotting processes, there is nothing else to be experienced. But by means of these rotting processes we, and other life, get a new existence. So that rotting process is nothing else but experiencing fatherhood and moth-

erhood! Also for you as a human being of and for your own time, these laws have not changed either. The academics have to, you have to accept that!

The Earth is condensing itself, but for us as human beings, the animal and Mother Nature. Is it not simple, my reader? My soul? You are soul of my soul, we can now say. So we are speaking to your fatherhood or your motherhood! Come, just accept the kiss of our life and we will go further together. Can you feel our love? Can you feel what André-Dectar possesses in love? Master that and you will experience your Deity, but by means of fatherhood and motherhood!

My dears?

We must just call the Bible to our life again and ask:

What did you tell about these laws?

What did you feel from these laws?

What do you possess of these laws?

What do you still want to give your children for this century? You have nothing to give. But understand well, we will not touch your human thinking and feeling, we must only lay the Divine foundations for your life, and that of the child of Mother Earth, we do not have anything more or anything else to do either.

Dear reader, we see, the Earth is already revolving around her axle, she is closing herself off to the power of the universe and if this had not been possible, we would have suffocated in this stage and already have been burnt alive, we would not have been able to deal with that conscious fatherhood. We can already see that shadow coming to us and understand: this will soon be the night for the Earth.

Where does that leave that story now about some clay and breath of life?

André is now thinking for your life and the earthly consciousness, it is he who receives the Divine inspiration for the earthly and the present stage. He can also see his present ages for the earth. He can also see that the Earth is condensing herself, but that it is he who is taking this condensing to his evolution. So we see, and establish, that the Earth is condensing herself, yes, indeed, but that we are getting our consciousness by means of that. Our further life is a new birth and a new birth gives us more feeling.

More consciousness!

More life!

More growth for spirit and organism! André can see that, we can see and have to accept that. Because the Earth has to bring her life to that condensing, in between Sun and her Mother, we understand that the organic life also possesses more consciousness. After all, Mother Moon condensed her life almost in darkness, at least for the first moments and our embryonic life. Later, after thousands of years, so according to your own time, the Sun had

condensed herself and that is consciousness, that is life and feeling, so that you can accept that the Earth, because she is the child of Sun and Moon, also condensed those grades of life and has higher consciousness to offer. Everything is so natural, and we experience that as human beings, animal and flower, for all the life of God. Then what, what will we be like then when we as human beings enter the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life? And then in the conscious Divine All? What will our organisms be like then? We have to follow, to experience that, dear reader, but Mother Earth is taking us to that stage. And now we can already say: yes, when we as human beings have conquered the Earth as the Third Cosmic Grade of Life, then we will enter into a conscious spiritual world, and it will be the life beyond the coffin. So the Earth does not only create physical consciousness, but she also gives birth to the world for soul and spirit, and we will also get to know those wonders. After all, Master Alcar and I, and millions of your fathers and mothers, are already to be found in the life on the other side. Isn't it wonderful? Now compare this to your faith, your Bible and you will get to know yourself! Make comparisons for yourself and you will not be afraid of your death, on the contrary, death will now speak to your spiritual consciousness. And then you can say to each other, when the Grim Reaper stands before your life and your personality:

“See you later, my soul, my life, we will see each other again there!

See you soon, my dear, I will come too and then we will go further together.” Or with someone else as a human being, because where does our twin soul live now? We will also get to know those laws later and will then come to the human analysis.

Mother Earth, we see, is already revolving around her own life, she is closing herself off to the fatherhood of the universe. And that is her conservation! God reviewed all of this? Well, reader, it is the laws, when the first phenomena for the All-Mother became visible, these laws were already spiritualised and all the life got to accept and to experience these laws later. This evolution cannot be experienced in any other way!

The Moon and Sun drive the Earth to higher consciousness. All the life of this macrocosmic organism is one, so that all the life helps the Earth to give fatherhood and motherhood human consciousness. This macrocosmic organism is one, a wonderful oneness, that lives for the Earth, because Mother Earth is a child of Sun and Moon!

By means of this the material life of the earth gets consciousness, more feeling, the universe of which we experience by means of the human thinking and feeling.

By means of the human thinking and feeling, reader, can you hear this? That is the growth of spirit, and for the human personality. So if you as a

human being say to yourself: what does all of that matter to me, you will be at a standstill for this growth, because we know that we had to master this wisdom and by means of which we conquer the Spheres of Light; we must also follow those laws later and analyse them for our own existence. Isn't it becoming simple? And yet? Difficult perhaps? Dry perhaps? How can you think like that, we ask the unconscious child of Mother Earth, but we know it, we also experienced those stages.

There is therefore, we see, only going higher. There is nothing else to be experienced, an age like that gives us becoming conscious, awakening, more feeling and thinking, and will soon be for the universe more light, more power, more inspiration for all the life of God. We know it, dear reader, we are receiving the Divine Omniscience!

Every new stage is therefore a new birth. And that only by means of fatherhood and motherhood. We have already shown the Catholic Church the own halt for her followers many times, but we are now also standing before these laws again. Marry, wed, priest, and you can now do what you want, but you will no longer neglect your universe, your reincarnation:

Your evolution.

Your astral world, and you will create and give birth as we also had to accept and all the life of the universe! Is that dangerous now? It is disharmony, destruction, the laws of which we will analyse and experience fundamentally for the 'Cosmology'.

We are observing all of this, André can see and experience himself, and you on earth. We are still 'love'. Even if we get hold of our conscious life soon, for the begin stage of Mother Earth we have experienced nothing else but pure harmonic laws. André gets the inspiration and says:

"Now that I am following myself, my Master, see the Earth and undergo my life for the present stage, there is nothing more now which still comes to me unclearly. My life is evolving, I am going further. Soon I will see the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)). I will undergo the prehistoric ages for that, continually higher, for which I will see the seven grades of life which were given to the organic life. By means of the seven grades of life we will soon see our own existence. I will see my luminous life for this society, with the completion of the planet as the ultimate grade of life, then I will enter the spiritual spheres. I am starting to see, my Master, that we will soon stand before the types of race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) of Mother Earth. And we will then also experience human stages of transition for the organism, soul and spirit.

What lives in you, I can see that and (I) can make comparisons for my life on Earth. All of this lives in me. Spatial consciousness is awakening for the soul as human being. The Earth will also get to experience this independ-

ence, but gives me her universe and her consciousness. By means of that I will go further and higher! It is the returning to the Divine All.”

“That is”, Master Alcar goes further, “our evolution. Of course, after the first birth the reincarnation on Earth followed. By means of this we got awakening and growth. We will experience millions of lives, only to already conquer the embryonic existence. We now know where we are going. The Spheres of Light are expecting us. So what the universe had to experience in condensing, we have to follow, we will come that far by means of fatherhood and motherhood. So we cannot determine any mistakes, nothing will darken this life, God as Father and Mother wanted it like this. It is He himself!

What Moon and Mars did not know, we achieved by means of the Earth. We will awaken here spiritually and humanly. Because the universe got consciousness, we went to that consciousness, we will now master it.

We are one light, one harmony, one life, one spirit. Anyone who does not want to accept this will stand still. They are wonderful revelations, for human being, animal and Mother Nature. And now further!

You see, my brothers, the waters have become visible. Human being and animal do not possess any other world, this is the origin for all the life. We got to know our waters on the Moon. The laws have not changed, but we possess more feeling, more consciousness. Soon we will crawl from the waters and experience the land life. We also got to know those grades of life on the secondary planets and Mars. Nothing can stop this process. The waters have been filled, but differently than the Bible tells it. Now follow me to the end of this water consciousness.

Because Mother Earth can experience her giving birth between Sun and Moon, the organism gets more space, more consciousness. Of course we then see the prehistoric ages. Look there, my brothers, the human being is crawling from the waters and has reached the passable planet. However, the planet has to accept the hardening times and that also took millions of years, before we enter the present stage. But you see it, there is only life, fatherhood and motherhood, and reincarnation to be experienced, nothing else. There is no more to it and by means of this the soul as human being will conquer her planet as a universe.

The Earth also possesses the seven grades of life for the organisms. But now the Earth along with her life enters the highest which this universe has to give her as one organism. The life of the waters must go further and that is possible. However, that means that the human being and the land animal will evolve, but that the waters will also soon create an own life. Isn't it true, all the life of God gets to experience the own independence. What now emerges for the animal world is tremendous, millions of grades of life will originate, for the animal world alone. And we will soon also experience and

analyse those grades of life.

We now see that every grade of life represents an own world and will give birth and create. We have still not reached the prehistoric age, because that is not possible, but that will come. We must go further for a few ages for this, which the planet Earth will need millions of years for, if she wants to reach that stage for herself and her life. How old is Mother Earth now for the present stage? How old is the Moon as mother and the Sun as father for the human being? That can be seen and be calculated, my brothers, but science is still not that far. Years have no meaning for the universe. Only the consciousness as light, because that is the life of feeling, the personality, but by means of which we now establish the consciousness for every spark.

You see, the planet is condensing itself. The life in the waters is getting animal and land life of feeling, and it is only possible because the organism is changing, is growing, is evolving! If we go a few thousand years further now, then we will see that the life has left the waters and has to represent the land consciousness. The people live in the woods like wild animals. The human being still does not have any human consciousness, but this animal being has raised itself up, has taken possession of the passable planet. This, my brothers, took millions of years, millions of years for the Earth alone. And we have still not reached the prehistoric age. Go into this evolution. Sense what all of this means and you will understand that we also have to experience millions of lives as fatherhood and motherhood before we will have conquered the planet. That is still not possible now either, because the soul as human being must experience seven grades of life and Mother Earth is working on every grade of life. That means that she has still not finished the human organism. That also means that the soul as human being and all the other life must return to her, must return so long, until the human being has conquered this universe as light and life. And it is only then that we as human beings will enter the spiritual astral world.

If you attune yourself to that, you will see that the astral world is still not ready for reincarnation. But is that true? No, that world was already on the Moon. But we as human beings and the animal are still not that far. When we have reached that height soon, that astral, so conscious world, will also be there! And we will experience that when we take leave of Mother Earth.

We can therefore now already determine, my brothers, that we must irrevocably experience the planet. Before then we will not become free from her universe. That means that we have to accept all her laws of life and those are now the seven grades of life for the human organism.

The seven grades of life for our organism take us to the final stage for the earth. But can you feel that our organism still does not possess the spatial consciousness? What does this mean, André-Dectar?"

“That means, my Master, that Mother Earth must finish the highest organism first.”

“Indeed, that is the answer and we see that again for the present stage. That means that the human being must return in order to experience the highest organism for the earth, it is only then that the soul will be able to release itself from this mother. And, you will certainly understand it, that is in the hands of Mother Earth. The human being does not become free from this mother before he has experienced her life of feeling. And the human organism possesses that life of feeling. By means of that we can now already accept that the soul now, in this stage, has still not reached that height. Mother Earth is still not that far. That means that the soul as human being still has to experience ages before the planet has come that far. So we can establish clearly and according to the spatial consciousness when that moment will come.

And these are the laws which I must experience for the present stage and the process of condensing of Mother Earth and all her life!

No, we are still not that far, but we can already see that moment approaching. The first people now, who experience these ages, had to experience those laws, but have these laws not changed for the present stage, Master Zelanus? I mean, is there not a question of injustice now, if we want to experience the present stage?”

“I can see what you mean, my Master, and I can answer you. When the human being has experienced the present stage, has completed the cycle of the earth, then the soul enters her astral life. You mean, whether or not the prehistoric being was treated unjustly with regard to the present, but higher consciousness which the human being gets to experience for this century. And then I can say: no, my Master, because there is no injustice. The soul as human being also gets to experience the planet in here. Of course, we are experiencing a society for the present stage, but material-human matters have no meaning for the Divine creation. Only life has meaning. The soul as human being for this stage experiences her body, her grades of life for fatherhood and motherhood, the human being goes further and conquers this universe. There is no difference, my Master; even if this life does not know about God, or Christ, it will enter the spiritual world and go higher.”

“That is correct, but is there anything else, André?”

“I know, my Master, of course, that the present stage is different. We already possess a society and this human being never knew that. But does the possession of society not remain behind? Can the soul as human being take along something from society to the other side? No, because we see, only life has meaning, and also of course the human consciousness. That takes me back to the present stage. The human being only has to experience the grades of life, but what he achieved for the present one means nothing for

the inner life.”

“Indeed, my brothers, I wanted to know that from your life. We see now that everything which the human being has achieved for the present stage, remains behind on Earth anyway. Only the consciousness, but obtained by means of fatherhood and motherhood, has meaning for the universe. So there is no question of injustice! The human being for this age experiences exactly the same laws as the life of the twentieth century. Only the organism will embellish itself. Mother Earth is working on that. How should the human being feel in the year 100,000? Will there be a question of injustice once more? No, because it concerns this evolution, fatherhood and motherhood, and those laws have not changed! That the human being will soon possess mountains, so hardened land life, means nothing for this attunement, the laws of which we are now getting to know. That the Earth is condensing and hardening is clear, and likewise that the Sun will later take all that life to the spiritual-material grade of life, but the soul will go further and higher and will get to experience fatherhood and motherhood, and will conquer the universe.

And we now also see seven grades for this growth, but now at a cosmic attunement, and it means, Master Zelanus?”

“That we will experience seven stages for this development, of which the seventh grade of life for Mother Earth is the Spiritual-Material grade of consciousness. I am one with those grades of life, my Master, and can also answer you now.

That therefore means that the Earth gets to experience seven different ages for the universe and as part of this macrocosmic organism. Seven different ages for her life. When the first grade of life now, to which we as human beings and the animal and Mother Nature belong, have reached the final one, that will be the moment that we have conquered her as life and as a cycle and it is only now that we will enter our spiritual world.”

“I thank you truly for your answer, Master Zelanus, because that’s it! The Earth will experience seven ages. Now not as a grade of life, of which we know the ice age and the cooling down age, but for the development of her own life. That means, that now the human being, to which millions of grades belong, has reached the organic consciousness for that first grade of life. The Earth will create and give birth to seven ages for this human and animal development. And that means, Master André-Dectar?”

“That the prehistoric age has to represent that first grade of life, my Master, but that all that life will evolve in order to finally reach the spiritual material grade of life.”

“Very correct, my brothers, we have to accept that, and now there will no longer be a question of injustice. The Earth will only reach that stage in



billions of years' time, and also tells us, Master Zelanus?"

"That greenery and plant, human being and animal are evolving towards the spiritual attunement."

"And has the universe already reached that height, that consciousness, André?"

"No, my Master. We still have to experience the first grade."

"And that means, Master Zelanus?"

"That we must go further in order to enter that stage."

"Very correct, my brothers, those are the laws for Mother Earth. So the Earth as mother possesses not only those seven grades of life for herself, but also for human being, animal and plant. And can you, André-Dectar, determine to which stage you as a human being belong for your own time?"

"Yes, Master, I know those laws. You explained them to me, for that matter. The Earth is only fourteen years old, we were able to determine, she experienced her puberty years a moment ago. We are only to be found between both the Third and the Fourth Grade of Life because of that. Before the Earth and all her life has reached the seventh grade of life, millions of years will pass once more, and it is only then that human being and animal will be able to say: we have reached the spiritual-material grade of life."

"Truly, those are Divine answers, my brothers. And what do we see then, Master Zelanus?"

"That all the life of Mother Nature possesses that spiritual grade of life."

"Precisely. And that tells us, André?"

"That now the life has become rarefied, that the life as child of Mother Nature possesses more consciousness. That means that it becomes transparent green, that the waters will become crystal clear, that the atmosphere for the universe will become rarefied, possess more consciousness, in short, my Master, all the life will evolve for that highest grade of life, and it is understandable. That also means that all those first types of life must dissolve, must evolve, that we will get to experience other and higher animal species, but that the first grade of life will dissolve for the second grade. The human being will become more beautiful, life will be nicer, because the Earth and the universe will evolve. And we will also be able to determine those laws soon, my Master, that can still be seen for the present stage."

"Indeed, my brothers, that is the truth, because we will also see these seven grades of life again for the Earth. And it is because of this that the first stage therefore gets to experience the same laws anyway as the seventh grade of life for that evolution, the prehistoric age of which we will soon see before us.

Both the human being and the animal will later be, in millions of years' time, like we possess for our life, Master Zelanus, the material will get spiritual consciousness, but the Earth has still not reached that height and

that consciousness for the present stage either, to which André-Dectar belongs.

But Mother Earth will come that far! Because she also possesses these seven stages, and got to experience her parents by means of Sun and Moon. Is this not also wonderful again and yet simple again? We are therefore going to the prehistoric age and that is the first grade of life for the Earth and all her life, the present stage of which will soon enter the fourth. The human being from the jungle will get to experience the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), but the white race will likewise go higher and will experience the spiritual-material grade for Mother Earth.

And all of that can be seen and calculated, if you want. How old is the Moon now? How old did she become before she could experience her death? Can that be calculated? Yes, we can do that and a cosmically conscious being can do that, because we also determine our spiritual consciousness from our spiritual life. And now that is possible for the universe and for both every human and animal grade of life.

The Moon for herself, and her life, is already millions of years old. Millions of years, but a secondary planet also needed millions of years in order to condense itself. And so on, until we enter the Earth. So for the planets we experience millions of years before a planet could reach her final stage, she could say: I now possess the seventh grade of life for my evolution process at a cosmic attunement. And that is now the First, Second and Third Cosmic Grade of Life. Every age, my brothers, so every grade of life for the universe, and so for a planet, required millions of years of development. In this way it can be seen and experienced that the Earth already needs 700,000,000 years in order to take both herself and her prehistoric life to the first grade of life. Every age requires approximately 700,000,000 years in order to reach this heightened consciousness as feeling and material development. Our life is therefore now already billions of years old. As human beings we are that old and the universe did not remain behind either. We are still completely one! If you feel this, then you will understand something of the Universal experiencing for fatherhood and motherhood and our obtained spiritual and material development.

There are academics who came close to this old age for the Earth, and that is understandable. But they did not know anything, had nothing to say about how old the universe is. How old the Moon is. How old Mars, Venus and Jupiter are, also the other planets and solar systems of the universe, that still cannot be calculated by them. Yet we can do that and that is namely possible down to the last second, because we can follow and analyse the consciousness for all the life. The Earth remained invisible for millions of years, but was already working on her spiritualised organism before she

could begin with the material condensing. Her first age for which she is now serving and creating, giving birth, requires millions of years. However, every age demands higher becoming conscious and more time for itself. For the universe we have nothing to do with time, but that calculation can be followed for the Earth. So that means that the life of the third and fourth grade of life, the age to which André belongs, now needs seven times seven million years in order to materialise that spiritual stage; and it is clear when we follow our own life as a spiritual personality. The higher we come the more difficult our life becomes? No, in order to experience the oneness with the universe, so that means that we must master the laws as working and power and as consciousness, requires time, a life span. The higher the life of Mother Earth comes, the stronger the consciousness becomes for the harmony of this life and that is Love!

Because of this it means that we as human beings must master the Divine working as harmonic laws for love. We must possess lives for that and we get that from Mother Earth. And not only material, also spiritual, but then we enter the conscious astral world, in order to prepare ourselves in there for the Fourth Cosmic Grade as a new and higher universe. We have to experience that, my brothers, and it is still not known on Earth.

Mother Earth therefore needs millions of years for her first age, as one of these seven grades of life for her complete development. A million years means nothing, but the grade of life as an age does.

And one age therefore now represents: more consciousness, more space.

More awakening!

More personality!

More light!

More conscious life!

More conscious feeling and thinking!

More conscious for material and spirit!... New and higher consciousness for the Earth and all her life which she will give birth to! An age possesses building up for the human organism, for animal and plant; after all, for the present stage Mother Earth has already conquered her first grades of life! That the academic speaks about ice ages, heating up and cooling down ages is clear, but we will get to know those times as grades of life for this development.

That Mother Earth had to experience those heating up ages is clear, but then the cooling down ages came and then the hardening ages, which gave her this evolution. Whether the Earth flies through the spatial consciousness at a speed of 30 kilometres per second means nothing for her consciousness, because as she got consciousness, she speeded up her movement, her life travels and life course. The human being on Earth also possesses that for

the present stage. Because, my brothers, who can run so fast there? That is the spirit and not the organism. So that means that the Earth increased her travels through the universe around fatherhood, the Sun, by means of her obtained consciousness. The Moon and the previous planets did not know her speed, so that we are able to experience the obtained consciousness for the earth by means of that, but that means that consciousness is awakening! Both spiritual and material awakening, but that we get to experience those laws as human beings, animal and plant.

Because the human being has consciousness, he can spiritualise and materialise himself, but he can also take part in sciences and art. And anyone who now possesses feeling and consciousness, can represent an art. By means of this we will soon determine the life of feeling of an artist on Earth. Then we will be able to say: that life of feeling and that personality is to be found in that and that grade of life for the soul as human being and the personality, also for the arts and sciences, but we received those laws of life as human beings of Mother Earth! That there are now still also earthquakes to be experienced tells us that, and is the awakening for Mother Earth, her going further, her striving for higher consciousness. That is not destruction, but inner evolution! Mother Earth is still evolving! And we have to accept that! But the grades of life for this age also still prove that, before we enter the prehistoric age.

And now something else. That we as human beings, and the animal, have conquered the ice ages and all those heating up ages and cooling down years is still not wisdom of life now for the academic of Mother Earth. The academic now still says that a Second Creation was probably born. A second creation, which means that we as human beings did not experience those first stages and it was not possible either, because not one human being, or animal was able to experience those ages. But look for yourself, my brothers. What does the human being and the animal do? We see now that animal and human being are moving. East and South, North and West are now already building on the own becoming conscious. When the Earth begins here with heating up and the first life had to accept those ages, the life went further, calmly further, nothing could disturb this life, because not all of this planet was on fire. Because of that North, West, South and East are starting to condense themselves and it means, the seasons are now already reaching becoming conscious and we have to, we had to, and all the other life, to experience and to accept that.

We therefore went away from this environment, we felt that we could leave, because the whole of this universe belongs to our life and consciousness! Why does the Earth not possess her volcanoes in every country? That is understandable. They are her respiratory organs which take the inner work-

ing to the materialising from time to time, but by means of which we observe her inner working. The human being, and the animal, went further, nothing could destroy the human being. No, we must accept that human being and animal walked round the Earth a thousand times, left, for that heat and that cooling down, in order to be able to continue our material life. So no second creation was born, academic, because that is not possible!

And the Earth also experienced her seven ages for that. Every cooling down, each cell has to experience those seven transitions, also for the cooling down and heating up ages and later for the condensing and hardening hours, which Mother Earth and we ourselves got to experience. In the East there was heating up to be experienced, which means growth and blossom, but we moved, and along with us all the land life, to the West, the North, irrevocably, in order to protect ourselves, because we would complete our material life.

So not only that the Earth possesses her own grades for the universe, all her life got to accept those seven transition times. And when the heating up, heat and growth processes were over, the seven transitions for the cooling down emerged, and those were also ages for this material organism, which would mean consciousness and awakening. But both the human being and the animal were never wiped out, because then God would have destroyed His own creation! And, I ask you, can you begin a new life if there is no longer a human being on Earth? We know in what and by what means the academics reached this thinking and feeling. And that moment places us before the 'Clay and some Breathe of Life.'

Isn't it true: God created the human being by means of some clay and breathe of life and it does not mean that we were born in the waters. That is still the gulf for the academic of this age! He still sees that 'clay' and in addition that breath of life, but forgets the waters. In this way we see that we can spiritualise every thought materialised by the human being of Mother Earth and can lay the Divine foundation for the University of Christ under that!

No, biologist, because the human being was born in the waters!

The Human Being did not experience any second creation!

The Human Being was not destroyed!

The Human Being experienced all those ages and nothing could disturb him from pursuing his Divine path! You will soon have to accept these laws!

The Earth, my brothers, therefore created seven different ages, of which she is just past the third one for the present stage, and it means that the human being on Earth has still not reached the highest-natural organism and that both the human being and the animal are evolving for that highest grade of life! When we soon enter the present stage, we will see those laws and will therefore be able to follow them.

That is for the human being. But what did the animal experience now during all those millions of years? The animal in the waters also got the own independence and went further with us. The land animal is also that far. Now we can experience millions of grades of life, but as organisms and not only for the human being, but for the animal and the plant life, every grade of life of which possesses and has to represent an own universe, an own independence. And try keeping that separate? We can do that, because we know the grades of life for fatherhood and motherhood. And not only those laws, but we also know the existing and the post creations, for the life, the spirit and the obtained personality, my Darwin ... of which we see the 'ape consciousness' before us.

It goes without saying that the animal did not know any heating up disturbances during the waters, the cooling down ages did not mean anything either. And if that is true for the academic, we ask him: do you not know your summer and winter then? What is autumn and what is spring for the earth and her life, for the present stage? The academic still does not know that and he still does not feel that autumn and fall connect summer and winter; yes, indeed, he knows that, of course, but he does not know that these are still the cooling down and heating up ages from this stage for Mother Earth and all her life! Autumn takes the present stage to that cooling down and what is cooling down for God and the universe, academic? Tell me? Well, the preparing for Mother Earth of her own giving birth. The preparing for Mother Earth in order to begin with a new age soon, which is the summer! And what does spring mean to your conscious personality? You will certainly already feel it. Is it not clear and simple, academic? Spring, my brothers, is for Mother Earth the transition for her giving birth, autumn for the cooling down and the dying process for all her land life and is nothing else, because we now have to accept these laws. Isn't it true, the human being says summer, autumn, winter and also spring, names which the human being gave to the phenomena, but is and means both giving birth and creating for the creation, and nothing else! The heating up ages were for human being and animal, flower and plant, giving birth, creating, condensing and hardening, but above all 'Life' and 'Death', however, after death we enter reincarnation!

Academic, those are the laws of Mother Earth!

It is therefore clear, my brothers, that the Earth possesses the highest life order and consciousness for this universe and that she has to give her life space to all her life. And she is capable of that. So what we see and experience, is for animal and human being the first transition, the first age, but we are going further and higher in order to experience the following age. But this first age is for the human being the completion, the ultimate; and then Mother Earth had finished the organism, the colossal white race (see article

‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) and the soul as human being entered the spiritually conscious astral world.

These laws are for human being and animal and for Mother Nature. However, by means of them we can review all these stages. But by means of this all those sparks of God got to experience the own independence for the earth. We see both land and water life. What is an octopus for the present stage? What does the ape man mean for the ‘human being’? We already spoke about that and André followed those organisms on Earth. We now see human-shadow-consciousness for the waters and for the land life again. After all Darwin’s ‘ape’ possesses human consciousness, but a sea lion feels like the human being and can, like the human being, as the academic is willing to agree, think and feel. We say, and the grades of life have proven that, they prove to us that: the ape is the shadow of the human being, because the ape was born from the human being. Our water organism also created that consciousness and is the image of the human being during the waters. So during the waters we both knew and represented that consciousness – but, as human beings. Also for the land, but that animal is called Darwin!

An octopus is post-creation, academic. The human being can eat some of that, but not everything. But anyone who feels like eating that possesses animal attunement. The highest organism searches for it elsewhere and eats turbot, eats another living animal, which got an independence during the waters by means of our life and the life could continue, but in order to serve the human being!

We are probably becoming annoying by continually placing Darwin before these laws, but the Divine All is calling us to open his life and consciousness. Now it is Universal wisdom! We keep placing the human being before his mistakes again and again, because we must represent their work and their task and the University of Christ wants that!

Mother Water therefore also created those highest grades of life for her own obtained independence and that is understandable, because every independence as an organ would give birth and create. And Mother Water is an own organism! Did you not know that? That’s it!

But now we stand before the inbreeding for creation and the post-creations are already beginning. So also here, my brothers, we can already experience post-creations for this stage, but we do not do that, because we have to follow seven grades of life for the human organism. That will come later!

But no other laws were created for the animal world, but the animal received them from us! Are we people descended from the apes? No, the ape is descended from the human being, is what the University of Christ keeps on determining again and again! And now what for the Bible writers? What do those children want to say, for heaven’s sake? Of course, the human history

had to begin some day. And people began in this way. But how contradictory all of that is to this reality. We can say:

Darwin, the 'ape' was born from the 'human being'!

The animal world got an own independence!

That originated from the first material rotting process on the Moon!

Every planet produced the 'ape instinct'!

And now that ape is still on Earth!

And the ages have proven that!

And there are still people who believe that the ape is human!

But it is by means of this that the ape possesses human feeling and thinking, but, as we have to accept by means of creation, is the shadow of the human being!

The ape will follow us, but in millions of years' time it will be in your cage and will sing, that animal life will also experience wings and space and will evolve!

The ape will therefore remain animal, but will experience higher organisms!

That is inbreeding, my Darwin!

The ape experienced seven transitions and it was only then that new life came from that cell and are now all those millions of species of animal which the earth possesses!

Do you see, Darwin, that we do not possess any ape attunement?

Whichever academic who clings to this is unconscious!

Darwin, the ape now also possesses seven species for itself. Seven transition stages, which the human being also possesses. Isn't it true, we will soon go from the jungle to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org)!

Does it still not mean anything to you!

The ape got to experience its organic life by means of our human skin. There is nothing else, Darwin!

My brothers, is all of this not wonderful? That we are capable of being able to follow all these millions of laws of life, the Divine being from the conscious Divine All gives us that! It is Christ!

Did the ape once have the intellect to do art? Can one spark return for the creation when that life has received that form and that body? Blavatsky thought that too, but we were not first nature, and then animal and after that human being, all that life was born from us. The human being gave that life material and soul, life and spirit by means of the discarded skin, academics of the earth, people as fathers and mothers, we also had to accept those laws. They are our gifts for the animal world and they remain animal. But those animal grades of life will change, so evolve, for which we know the winged



animal species.

My brothers, now look at the human being for this age. And then see the ape consciousness, but then make your comparisons with regard to the Divine attunement for the human being. Is the animal life now behind us? No, the grades of life say, that is not possible. But, an animal remains an animal! And the human being is the very highest created by God! There is nothing else to be experienced and we cannot determine that either.

Of course that is also the truth, the animal gives birth and creates and possesses the same organs as we people possess. Born for the animal world from our source, that can be seen and experienced universally. The animal also got eyes, because we created them for the animal. Because we divided ourselves, the animal has to give birth and to create. The animal possesses soul, spirit and life and a physical consciousness, the inner life also has to accept and got to experience these laws. So there is no difference, but we have to accept and must agree to that, that the animal comes behind us, is never ahead of us, because the creation proves that. And, the animal was born after us, reached fatherhood and motherhood after us and left the Moon after us! The animal entered the astral world after us, but then Darwin's 'ape' chirped in the Spheres of Light and the own obtained and experienced creation sang for us.

The song for Love!

The song for growth!

The song for awakening!

The song for soul!

The song of the spirit!

The song for the obtained personality! And that is the paradise consciousness, also for the animal, Darwin, all the millions of laws of which you got to know!

The animal is now singing the song for fatherhood and motherhood! And now for the Other Side. Because the little animal has nothing else to do now but sing, so serve us, make our life happy, it goes further and higher and the animal also prepares itself for the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life.

Is that some good news, Darwin?

Of course, now you know what I mean, all the Laws of God reached Spiritual Awakening . "Yes, my son", your Master in the Spheres said, "of course, all that life goes further, the laws will now convince you of that."

The deeper we descend into the life of Mother Nature now, my brothers, the more conscious our own existence becomes and we also see that by means of the growth, the awakening for our organic and inner life. And that then becomes the end of the life in the waters. We will now enter that stage.

We see now that both the human being and the animal left the waters. The planet is that far and can receive her life. The animal and Mother Nature

will also evolve, but all of this still has to reach the prehistoric age and can be clearly determined. But the Sun is getting more power and consciousness, so that the life is evolving. You see that the waters also reached that consciousness, that independence will also give birth and create, by means of which a fish is born and later the post-creations. The Bible did not say a word about all of this. The Bible begins with the stories and puts in God's mouth that people will now be born, that God wants to make people and that by means of some clay and breath of life! But the soul as human being and the animal, and also Mother Nature, have already travelled a cosmic path. The soul for all the life is now already billions of years old. But people still do not know one law of this Divine plan, because science still has to begin with those foundations.

These are not pities, my brothers, but it tells us what the present stage is like now, this is the consciousness for the present stage. Mankind is awakening! We will see how long all of this took and will have to accept it.

In the waters and on the land we now see the earthly evolution. If we go thousands of ages further now, then we will immediately stand before the highest organism created by the Earth. And those are now the seven grades of life for both the human and animal life. Those are also seven depths seen as organisms. They are moreover seven different worlds, because every cell has to represent an own becoming conscious, consciousness as physical laws. And then we see species by species, both a grade of life and grades of life, which are represented by millions of cells, but now as human organisms. So not only human, also animal! And moreover for Mother Nature!

When we soon analyse these laws for the spiritual personality, my brothers, we will come to stand before 'love' and of course before human fatherhood and motherhood. The human being got his independence, also the animal. Universe and human being, animal and nature, are still one! And this life will go further and will evolve.

The Earth finishes this organism. The highest, the seventh grade of life will now soon represent the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) and that is the moment for the human being that he has conquered the planet and has completed his cycle of the earth. It is what we are following and analysing.

That therefore means that the 'ape' also has to represent an own world, but also all the animal life which the Earth creates. Of course, we will soon see our tiger and lion again, but those species still cannot be seen for this stage. The animal is evolving and crawling out of the waters, but gets to experience other bodies. And those other bodies have different forms, are of a different attunement, but with one purpose, so that every age, you must accept that, gives birth to and creates the own species. By means of this we therefore see

the animal species changing. The human being is also changing, but the human being keeps this one attunement, which is the highest, only we see that the human organism is embellishing itself, is getting consciousness, so material awakening, which is for the good of the soul as the inner life and it is the intention!

That is the Divine evolution process, my brothers. The waters have now already reached the own independence, the animal and the human being and Mother Nature also make sure of food and drink. All of this is one, nothing is ahead of the one life, because that is not possible. And you can see and experience that. Mother Earth will go further, nothing will stop her development, nothing, she will experience her ages and finish them spiritually-materially. Every organism will get to experience that opportunity, so that we have to accept that the soul as human being will soon have completed her earthly cycle.

How clearly all these laws speak to our life can now be experienced and determined. Nothing has changed for the present stage, the human being on Earth now also still has to experience those ages, but the climatological attunements have evolved, the winters have become more material, autumn lighter and more rarefied, so that the 'dying processes' and the reincarnations possess that evolution for both human being and animal. The life here is still 'pre-animal', but will obtain the material grade of life and that grade of life is to be found on Earth. André represents that grade of life as Universal attunement, because we are also observing that evolution for the universe and possesses and is the present stage!

Now the three Cosmic Grades of Life are one! The All-Consciousness can say 'I' am now that far, 'I' have spiritualised and materialised myself, in a few million years the human being and the animal will be that far and human society can begin, 'MY' life will be able to support itself and get to know the laws, by means of which arts and sciences will be born. The human being will make light, because that is possible! The human being will get everything from 'ME', if the human being obeys 'My' harmonic laws of life. Or misery will come, which, however, was not created by 'ME', as the All-Love. My life will also get to know those laws!

All of this, my brothers, is for the planet Earth the representation of and for her All-Mother!

The All-Life!

The All-Soul!

The All-Spirit!

The All-Light!

The All-Personality!

The All-Fatherhood and All-Motherhood! By means of which the Earth

got to experience itself, but is always and will remain legally determined that the All-Mother spiritualised and materialised herself, so that we must see our grades of life as a source of this life and all of this, as the representation for the All-Existence, for which we will serve, live and die in order to return to the Conscious Divine All. Of course we also experience the laws of condensing and the hardening ages and we see that happening, because the Earth already got to represent these Divine characteristics. That is the task for Mother Earth, as child of Sun and Moon. So we determine:

The Divine laws have not changed!

All the life of God accepts these laws!

The place which the Earth got to represent is not coincidental!

The Earth would create and give birth to higher consciousness!

By means of this the Three Cosmic Grades of Life came into being!

These grades of life worked on the human Organism!

By means of this the human being, and the life of God, gets higher consciousness!

The Earth also created seven stages of transition!

The Human Being was not born from the 'ape', but the 'ape' from the Human Being!

The Human Being will represent God as father and mother!

Motherhood and fatherhood are the very highest laws created by God!

The Human Being gets to experience his reincarnation by means of that!

The Human Being is a Deity!

The Human Being will return to the All-Consciousness!

The Old Testament speaks untruth!

What the Bible says is contradictory to the reality!

The soul as Human Being represents all these laws, and that is the size of the planet, her task for the universe!

My brothers, observe the prehistoric age, but know, we are going further and will soon enter life after death, the conscious astral world. God is and will remain Love! And the Earth possesses this universal truth and we and all the life have to accept that! Sun and Moon served for that and are still serving! Until every spark of God has conquered this universe and this universe also dissolves, but we will see the human being and all this life again on the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life!

It is clear to us, the Earth is getting to experience the perfect stage. Mother Earth is driving her life to higher feeling and thinking, to the spiritual awakening. That is only possible by means of fatherhood and motherhood, and also reincarnation.

What did the All-Mother want? That can be seen and experienced and we are part of those laws, we have become 'law'!

If the astronomers get to know all of this, the human consciousness will reach the spiritual grade of life for that personality. It is therefore clear, all the life of the universe is serving the human being! All the life of the universe would give birth and create, but for the Human Being as the highest life created by the All-Mother!

This is why Mother Earth got to experience these laws. This is her evolution and her task for the All-Source!

We followed three Cosmic Grades of Life and can now prepare ourselves in order to enter the present stage. Then we will see these laws again, but as the human being is, for which he had to go through millions of ages. And we have seen, all this life is evolving, it is becoming free from this stage, is getting more and higher consciousness, awakening, by means of that. Is there anything else, my brothers, which he must know? The universe and the highest Masters will give you the answer. My life is one with these laws. We now see that the human being is preparing himself in order to enter the spiritual-conscious astral world. The human being has reached the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) and now that is the end for the soul, she will go further! That is the purpose of God, of creation.

Now look at this passing over, 'death' has still not changed in any way. Now the soul will continue her life beyond the material as a spiritual personality. Mother Earth brought it that far. Nothing can stop this going further. Nothing! Those are the spiritual laws which now emerge and we will soon have to accept.

What comes to me, now, now that we are entering this stage is:

The Human Being here did not know God nor commandment and still went further!

The Human Being got to experience his spiritual personality, when there was still no Bible.

The Human Being therefore goes further by means of fatherhood and motherhood, because both fatherhood and motherhood are the highest created by the All-Mother!

Those are the foundations for the University of Christ!

We will record these laws again later, my brothers, so that the Human Being will know for the present stage that the Church is only a means and does not possess 'everything', that every religion only has to represent a faith. However, this is 'knowledge'!

They are Metaphysical Laws for all the life of God! This is Spiritual Science of the University of Christ!

Prepare yourself for the present stage. We are going further!

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-0-0-0-0-0-

-0-0-

-0-

# The Seven Organic Grades of Life for the Human Being

We, dear reader, have now left the prehistoric age, and are now entering the present stage for you as a human being, the animal and Mother Nature. The seven grades of life for your organism are still present. Mother Earth went millions of years further and finished this organism, because the light of the universe evolved.

We see the first grade of life again in the jungle. Human being and animal have developed and live spread over the Earth. The first grades as human organisms live deep in the jungles. We just need to follow those people in order to determine the grades for the organic consciousness. These are people, and children of God, the animal kingdom also developed itself. Millions of animals were born there, Mother Nature did not remain behind either. This is the present stage to which André belongs.

And then Master Alcar can say: "How did the human organism condense itself? Which space did we receive as human beings? What is our becoming conscious like? That is our existence, my brothers, and we have to accept that. Seven subsequent grades of life were born, the first stage of which we experienced on the Moon for the First Cosmic Grade, but now we experience the Third! The seventh represents the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org), society. So what the planet got to experience, we would also experience as human beings, also the animal and Mother Nature.

These people live in the jungle and can still not experience the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org). However, the soul as human being goes further, by means of fatherhood and motherhood she will conquer the jungle, the first grades and this development cannot be stopped in anything. We, my brother André, followed these grades for the books 'The Origin of the Universe', you now know these grades of life. It is here where the human being had to begin the first life for the earth as a land consciousness. But you will certainly feel, thousands of ages ago all the grades lived in the jungle, because the human being still had to begin with the building up of society. As the grades developed and evolved, the following grades of life freed themselves from the jungle, the highest grade of life, the seventh, got findings from the human being who had completed his cycle of the earth. By means of this, inner awakening came, the growth of spirit, and we can follow that later when we analyse the soul as human being, as the personality.

We see now, what the universe condensed, we got hold of as human beings, the animal and Mother Nature. God manifested himself by means of

these seven transitions, and we also determined that by means of the ages. The human creation is now beginning here on Earth.

The Earth would finish these seven human grades of life. The pre-animal grades of life of the other and previous planets were conquered by the human being. Even if this organism still possesses the animal attunement, the seventh grade of life takes us to the human one, both the development and the awakening of which we see before us in the cities. This stage, and that from the prehistoric age, has changed, but the laws remained the same. The organisms conquered that development, the human being discarded the prehistoric, those animal species also got other organisms. We see, all these grades of life are evolving, by means of the universe we are getting that becoming conscious, by means of which the Earth is taking her organisms to the highest grade. And that means growth of spirit, the awakening of the inner life and science has to accept that.

You see, these people still feel animal conscious. But that does not mean anything for the own grade of life, the following, the second grade for the human organism, gives the soul more growth, higher becoming conscious. The first three grades of life here as races. Every grade ensures separation. People do not even know the first three grades of life, that grade of life lives so deep in the jungle, but soon, when the academic continues his research, they will also emerge. It is only during the last few years, my brother André, that the academic has been open to the many types of races (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) on Earth, I mean, that people are doing everything in order to get to know these people. It goes without saying that these first three grades of life only now, for the present stage, are shown an interest, so that the jungle child is also evolving.

Therefore not only physically, but also spiritually. A hundred years ago the white race was killed and eaten, it still also happens now if he falls into the hands of the first grade of life, but the present consciousness for all these jungle stages is progressing, all the grades of life of Mother Nature are getting contact and will serve each other. What is now possible, you know that, the academics are trying to support the jungle child, was not possible only a hundred years ago, because the white race (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) was killed. From the development we see that the child of the jungle is awakening, but by means of the higher grades of life.

The many types of people which we now see, therefore all find themselves in this growth and awakening. The grades are experiencing fatherhood and motherhood and are developing themselves, but the soul as human being finds attunement to the organism. So that means that soul and spirit are also one now.

That also means, and we also dealt with those laws for our books, that the



life from the white race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) cannot attract the first grades for reincarnation, but that every grade of life attracts the soul, as the inner life. That oneness has not changed in any way either. The first grade of life, we will experience that later, attracts the soul which belongs to that organism. Those are spatial laws! No one can change anything about that. The white race and the coloured people represent the sixth and the seventh grade of life. And the soul life finds spatial attunement to that, that means that the soul received her physical laws of life by means of the universe and cannot experience any higher grade of life, if the soul still does not possess that attunement.

Indeed, the Earth is going further and is finishing her life. And that also means that later all these grades of life will dissolve into the seventh, so that the soul as human being will also have conquered the jungle stage one day. And that can be seen, my brothers, because we saw all those grades present here centuries ago.

The fourth, fifth, sixth and seventh grade have already freed themselves from the jungle stage, those grades are getting more consciousness. Then the white race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) awakened and the human being began to build on his society, as it now is for the present stage. Can that be determined, André?”

“Yes, my Master. What I see is that we experienced those laws for the prehistoric age. There were still no cities then, nothing of all the things which the human being created for himself and belong to my society. I see now that human being and animal have reached that development. And Mother Nature went with us, she did not remain behind. By means of reincarnation, we came that far, my Master.”

“That is the truth, my brothers. But we see, the white race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) will also reach the spiritual grade of life for the human organism. And that is possible. We have covered millions of years, as human beings worked on our organism, but got hold of those laws of life by means of the Earth. We can therefore say: the human being from the present stage has still not reached the very highest either!

The future picture for the human being must represent one higher becoming conscious, so the human being is becoming more beautiful, more perfect, and that is possible! Because the universe has still not reached that stage either. But the Sun as the paternal inspiration, is evolving for himself and it will be for the good of us and all the life. Because that is the intention of the All-Source!

We have determined that the prehistoric age was already capable of completing the cycle of the earth, and we also have to accept that for the white race (see article ‘There are no races’ on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)). So this cosmic develop-

ment cannot be stopped, we are experiencing those wonders, and along with us, animal and nature. We are going higher and further and again and again there is an organism finished, so that we are evolving physically. So Mother Earth is taking care of our organism. And the soul as human being has to experience and to accept her laws, she cannot avoid that! That takes us to the spiritual world for the first time and then to the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life! For the University of Christ we determine:

The Earth is still evolving!

Her life is being fed by the spatial consciousness!

The first grades of life are still to be found in the jungle!

The sixth and seventh grade is represented by the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org))!

All the life of Mother Earth began in the jungle!

The human being, who now represents the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)), will soon have completed his cycle of the earth and will now enter the spiritual astral world, in order to prepare himself there for the Fourth Cosmic Grade!

The first three grades of life for the human organism live in the jungle!

The fourth grade of life for the human organism already lives outside the jungle and gets connection and attunement to the fifth grade of life!

That means that the soul as human being will conquer the Earth!

All the life of God has to experience these seven grades of life!

And these laws are for the human being, the animal and Mother Nature!

The prehistoric ages dissolved, but they are now to be found in the jungle!

There are no types of races to be experienced on Earth, only these seven grades of life for the human being!

Black, brown and white have no meaning, it is these seven grades of life!

And we got hold of these laws of life by means of the universe, by means of spatial fatherhood and motherhood!

The 'Cosmology' of Christ says that!

All the life of Mother Earth has to accept these laws!

The higher the human being comes, the more consciousness he possesses!

Every grade of life therefore possesses the obtained consciousness! Those are the laws of the All-Source, but by means of which the soul as human being will conquer her planet! By means of this growth and material awakening will come!

We, my brothers, must show that the universe was created for the human being and we received what was materialised in there. Those are the seven grades of life, by means of which the human being evolves. The human being is going further! The human organism will embellish itself and the soul will awaken.

The present stage can therefore be examined now. If we go further, we will enter the fourth grade and that already lives outside of the jungle. So the organism gives the soul more feeling and by means of that feeling the human being dares to move and to explore the Earth as a body. The fourth grade of life takes us to the fifth, the Eskimos (see article 'Human being or soul' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) and the Mongolian races (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)). The fifth and sixth grades of life are represented by the Eastern peoples, then we enter the coloured and the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)).

Those grades of life lie spread out over the earth. It can clearly be determined how the soul give itself growth. The British-Indian peoples belong, like all those Eastern grades of life, to the sixth and seventh grades of life. What the academic sees as race types, we experience for the human organism. The primitive people represent the highest grades of life, of which the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) possesses the seventh grade of life. You also know that the coloured people, as the darker races, have also reached the seventh grade for the human organism and that those coloured people are no longer jungle inhabitants. Negros have attunement to the sixth and seventh grade of life. You can determine the heightened consciousness, the jungle inhabitant still has to reach that stage. Those are the blood attunements for the Negros (see article 'Against racism and discrimination' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) and means nothing more for the seven grades of life.

By means of that those people are now to be found for the present stage amongst the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)). That consciousness is capable of representing the present society, although the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) has built up the spiritual development.

It now also goes without saying that the sixth can almost no longer be distinguished from the seventh grade of life, but that can be seen because now the consciousness is speaking. Every people now therefore represents an own grade of life. The types of race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) represent an organic attunement for the grade of life. And that is the human organism. The grades of life for the material awakening are sharply outlined, with regard to the first four grades. Chinese and Japanese represent the sixth and seventh grades of life. But we now see in addition that every grade of life possesses the seven transitions. So what Mother Earth got to experience for herself, she places that in our hands. That means that one grade of life for the organism also has to experience seven transitions before the final stage has been reached. Now it is becoming clear to us that one grade of life possesses different grades of consciousness, which are people, which are part of the grade. What were now the ages for the earth, my brothers, we see again

for the human organism, and means that the human being who belongs to the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) has to experience seven transitions before that final grade has been reached!

And that can also be determined, but purely and naturally, when we enter the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)). The human being from this society has now awakened. This human being has created a world for himself, it does not matter what that world is like. This human being lives in the cities and in the country. They are now therefore millions of people who represent the seventh grade of life. And those are also peoples, so races, who closed themselves off through the ages as a grade of life and gave themselves a name as a people. That development also lasted thousands of ages, by means of which all those nationalities originated.

What we therefore have to follow is that André can experience seven transitions for his own stage, as the universe also knew and can still be experienced, because those transitions were represented by the secondary planets. Those are the spatial transitions, but the human being also has to follow and master them.

We saw those laws of life again in the jungle, the other grades also represent these grades of life. It is by means of that, that the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) possesses those stages of transition, and the human being has to accept that. For the soul as a human being these transitions are necessary, because she cannot suddenly make the leap from the sixth to the seventh grade of life. Now we see that the human being in the city or in the country, experiences those transitions. By means of this we reach the perfect organism, but also the destruction, the returning, by means of which we see those organisms before us.

And that means that one human being is more beautiful than the other. So that has nothing to do with the laws of justice, the soul as human being gets to experience these laws for the perfecting of the organism. But that also means that one human being possesses for the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)), more consciousness, as the life of feeling, than the other human being. The human being from the first transition for the seventh stage, can therefore not possess the consciousness of the human being who possesses and has to represent the final as organism. And that, my brothers, can be seen from the organism. So the body already gives the soul consciousness, but by means of the attunement of the life of feeling. When we will later follow all these laws for the soul as the personality, we will enter other wonders again, but they can also be analysed, because then we stand before the karmic laws and cause and effect. By means of this the soul as human being gets to experience all these transitions in order to make amends! But Mother Earth forces the soul to finish her grades of life first, it is only

then that we will begin as human beings with our cause and effect!

But where do we see the seven stages of transition the clearest, Master Zelanus?"

"With the animals, my Master."

"That is the truth. Precisely, the animal species now show us a very clear picture of one grade of life and these stages of transition. You will see a tiger again as a domestic animal, but now that life will be a 'cat'. The 'dog' will take you back to the wolf, and for thousands of organisms for the animal world we see these stages of transition again and also have to accept them. The peoples in Europe possess these stages of transition, also your own people, my brother André. The highest, the seventh grade of that can be seen and experienced. If you want to analyse every people now, then we will come to stand before these stages of transition. Your people now, André-Dectar, possess seven grades of life for the human organism. And every grade of life is represented by thousands of people and possesses an own consciousness, which is now both physical and spiritual. That can be seen even more by means of the inner life, then by means of the organism, after all, the soul as the personality now proves what her attunement of feeling is like for arts and sciences.

Now we are getting to know the human being. But the inner life as the soul and the personality, tell us what all those transitions are like. The soul as the personality now masters wisdom of life and does arts and sciences, the laws of which you explained, Master Zelanus, by means of the books 'spiritual Gifts'. However, that means that one human being possesses more feeling than the other, and those are grades of life for the inner life and also for the organism. What one human being achieves, the other one is not capable of! The grades of life now infallibly tell us what the own consciousness is like with regard to Mother Earth and her laws of life, for religions and arts and sciences. We will have to first follow and analyse fatherhood and motherhood soon, but then we will experience the human personality.

We now know, my brothers, that the peoples of the earth represent the seven organic grades of life for:

Life and death.

God.

Christ ... and the Divine All!

We know that all those peoples sometimes possess an own religion. We will also analyse what those religions mean, but then for the University of Christ.

By means of this it will also emerge which peoples belong to (the House of) Israel, and other peoples who have to represent an own religion. We know in addition to this which peoples are now fighting for Israel and which peo-

ples will still come to (the House of) Israel. We also know what will happen after this war, because every people will get an own independence.

The more consciousness a people possesses now, the more spacious the material life becomes, but it can be seen from the organism. The highest grade of life now possesses the arts and sciences! What the seventh grade of life is able to do and can achieve, the jungle stage is not capable of experiencing. Those are therefore organic laws! No Eskimo (see article 'Human being or soul' on rulof.org) is capable of representing your Rembrandt, nor Beethoven, Bach, Titiaan, your arts and sciences, Master André-Dectar, because those organisms represent the own inner life and attunement for the earth. Only the seventh grade of life is capable of that, with the soul as the personality!

Europe possesses that attunement, also East and South, West and North, but we also experience the seven transitions now. Now every people has to experience those transitions for the own and obtained attunement. North and South, West and East, that goes without saying, are divided for the seven transitions. Under every people we see these seven transitions again, and they have spread themselves over the Earth. Despite that, a people have remained together as a mass, but the highest grades of which are to be found again amongst all the peoples, so that you are capable of elevating the children of East and West, North and South to your own lives, because those people represent the seventh grade of life. Isn't it true, English, French, Americans, Germans, Austrians, Greeks, Turks and Spanish, Poles and Russians live amongst your people, children of other peoples, but who all represent the seventh grade of life for the human organism. You have the Eastern attunements amongst you, the British India, all those Eastern peoples represent the sixth and the seventh grade of life for the human organism!

Despite this infallibility, you have to accept anyway that all those peoples possess an own attunement. And now it emerges, my brothers, that (the House of) Israel possesses the highest becoming conscious. And why is that now, André-Dectar?"

"Because we have received Christ, my Master."

"That is very correct! When we later analyse the inner personality with regard to 'God' and also Christ, we will determine that the peoples of (the House of) Israel have received the highest for the earth; because Christ came to the Earth for those peoples, Master Zelanus?"

"No, my Master, but because Christ spoke to the very highest organism and brought HIS Divine Gospel for that."

"Indeed, that is the answer. We, the peoples of (the House of) Israel received Christ and that is the highest consciousness for the earth, for the whole of mankind, even if the Church as an organ made mistakes.

Of course we now stand before the human culture and the spiritual possession of the human being. What do the Eastern people now have to represent, Master Zelanus?"

"Egypt, China and Tibet, my Master, to which British India belongs, they brought wisdom of life to the own grade of life, for the East. And Egypt experienced the highest of this age for that."

"That is also the truth! So Egypt belongs to the seventh grade of life as a people, but does not represent a Catholic Church now, but attunes itself to this wisdom, the Metaphysical Laws, for which the Masters laid foundations by means of Ancient Egypt. You see it, we infallibly come to stand before all these laws of life, but which emerged by means of the seven organic grades and were given to us by Mother Earth.

Indeed, Europe represents Christ. (The House of) Israel. Those are no longer 'ten tribes of (the House of) Israel', André-Dectar, but soon the whole of this mankind will come to (the House of) Israel and it means, the whole of mankind will get to accept and to experience Christ, but for which we now lay the laws, and analyse them for the University of Christ!

Europe now represents the core of this becoming conscious.

England.

France.

Germany, are the dominating peoples for this consciousness and we have to accept that.

Holland.

Belgium.

Italy.

Greece, in addition to Egypt, have attunement to the conscious and leading peoples of Europe, but to which the Eastern peoples now attune themselves, but was not possible centuries ago. After all, Spain, England, especially your own people, Master André-Dectar, and the other attuned peoples, got arts and sciences, prepared themselves to explore the Earth, which neither a jungle inhabitant, nor an Eskimo (see article 'Human being or soul' on rulof.org) were capable of. Which peoples now possess the highest consciousness? That can be analysed and determined infallibly for the University of Christ.

If we enter another stage, then we see immediately that the highest consciousness has now also absorbed the lowest into itself. Whether that also happened then for your own people, for the own possession, does not matter, the highest consciousness will serve the lowest, so that the peoples of Europe conquered the seas and absorbed those lower grades of life into them, which you can still experience now. But now that those peoples want to experience and possess an own independence, the human being still does not understand himself, wars came, misery came and it cannot be prevented, because

this, like all the other, is evolution!

It is certain that we will see the seven grades of life again as a result of this, which conquered the planet stage from the jungle, so Mother Earth and all her created laws of life. The other, smaller peoples, whom I have not mentioned for the earth, to whom

Costa Rica.

Estonia.

Afghanistan.

Albania.

Finland.

Sweden.

Latvia.

Persia.

Peru.

Uruguay.

Norway.

Denmark.

Australia, Iceland, Switzerland, Luxemburg, Abyssinia, Mexico, Siam and other small and larger peoples belong ... those peoples, my brothers, got an own independence and also represent the sixth and seventh grade of life for the human organism. They became the peoples of the earth and became the laws of life for all the life of Mother Earth, for the organic existence and for the soul, the spirit and the personality.

In this way the peoples of the earth condensed, materialised and spiritualized themselves, the astral world of which we will soon admire. That development took millions of years and it will also take millions of years before both Mother Earth and her life are finished, before all her grades have reached the seventh grade of life.

It must therefore be clear to you, my brothers, that the human being has now conquered the universe. The soul, as a spiritual personality, will go further! This evolution came about by means of the planets and the Sun as Paternal authority. We and all the life still possess that oneness! Cosmic disturbances did not emerge. But we will experience spiritual disturbances when we follow the soul in her society and also then analyze her laws for the universe and her life as astral personality. The Earth is finishing her grades of life. Nothing can stop this evolution. After ages, you have to accept this, the jungle will live in the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)) and there will be no more first grade of life to be experienced, all these grades will dissolve in the seventh grade of life for the human organism.

The life will develop both physically and spiritually. The dark organisms will dissolve. Soon the Earth will only still possess white and brown organ-



isms. The animals will also get other organisms, the still prehistoric organisms as both types and grades of life, will disappear from the earth. Every independence is evolving. The universe as light, summer, autumn, winter and spring are also changing! There is still evolution for everything, because we were able to experience that Mother Earth has just passed her puberty years. She still has to begin with the higher grades of life and with that consciousness, and it is possible.

What does the Bible still have to say now?

Does the human being still believe in some clay and breath of life?

The universities will reach spiritual consciousness, human being and society will reach awakening. Even if we experience war after war, the 'Age of Christ' has begun. The Masters are working on that! All the life of God is serving and lives for the spiritual awakening!

Just look back at the Moon as Mother of the universe and then sense what all of this means. Go back to every grade of life for the universe and descend to the core of your life, your Divine attunement, and you will be able to bow your head to these laws. The human being is the highest being created by the All-Source. The human being is a Deity, even if he is now also still standing before the animal grades of life. That is our life!

It is our consciousness!

It is our light!

It was given to us by means of fatherhood and motherhood, the seven grades of life of which we experienced. Come now, my brothers, we will go further. We will go through the Spheres of Light to the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life and from there to the conscious Divine All.

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-

-o-o-

-o-

## The Fourth Cosmic grade of Life for the Human Being

Now we are leaving Mother Earth and attuning ourselves to the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life. The material universe is dissolving for our consciousness. We are entering the life on the other side, but we are going further. The following journey will connect us to the astral world; it is only then that we will be that far to analyse those laws for the soul as human being and to enter her spiritual personality.

André sees that Master Alcar has left the material universe and is now capable of elevating Jeus into him and letting him experience all those wonders. We go through the dark spheres to the Spheres of Light and he knows their laws. The books which he received and experienced are to be found on Earth, the three parts of 'A View into the Hereafter' give you, dear reader, that spiritual awakening, but soon when we come to stand before the soul life, we will descend into those worlds again in order to follow that spiritual personality, so that you will learn to understand your heaven beyond the coffin or one of the seven dark spheres.

Jeus, André feels, is now thinking differently. Jeus sees the hells and André lets him feel that these worlds were not created by God, but by the human being who wanted the wrong. The human being who has ripped himself apart from the harmonic laws and now has to accept that beyond the coffin. Jeus asks: "Can we still see mother? Or Miets, or Father?"

"No, Jeus, that will not happen now, because we are now experiencing laws. We are in the service of the Masters. I can reach Crisje if I want that, we do not need to see her, Jeus, that is possible at a distance. Look for yourself and you will see her. Where is Crisje now, Jeus?"

"How can it be. How wonderful that is. I had not thought that. Isn't that something? We have flown past mother."

"Precisely, that's it, Jeus. Father is on an outing with mother. They are making wonderful journeys, they are going to the Earth first, in order to experience one and another there, and when mother knows everything about that, which will nevertheless take years, father will return with her to the Moon, where they will also begin with their creation, and they will follow what we now had to follow for the University of Christ. And that is for everyone, for man and wife, at least, if you possess light and love, or you will descend into those dark spheres and that is terrible."

"What will Gerrit do?"

"Gerrit can descend into those dark spheres and begin with himself. Our

little Gerrit must learn to bow his head, but Miets will support him. I know now that he is very busy making something else of himself. Do you want to see where Gerrit lives now, Jeus?"

"Yes, please."

"Then just look. Can you see him rummaging about there? He is in the Land of Hatred."

"What is he doing there?"

"In the first place in order to learn how it should not be done. He will learn there by what means he hated, by what means he could not experience any love, and when he knows that and has mastered love, his Master can give him a task, by means of which he will awaken, will work on himself, which is the intention."

"And can you see him when you want to?"

"Yes, Jeus, we can do that now. If you have light there is no longer any darkness, then you are one with all the life of God. And wherever the human being is to be found, that human being will see you and that human being will feel that you are only thinking about him."

"Does Gerrit know now where we are going?"

"Yes, I gave him that, Jeus. I let him feel that we will also visit him later and I wished him strength and happiness."

"That is wonderful."

"It is true, Jeus, and you must feel that for all the life of God. We will experience that we will soon be one with all the life. Are you enjoying yourself, Jeus?"

"Oh yes. That remains food for thought."

"I know that. Did you understand all those laws, Jeus?"

"Yes, and I am doing everything in order to serve you. I want to go along and go forwards."

"We are now that far, my Jeus, and nothing will knock us apart again. But soon you will see wonders, great wonders as people, and now you will understand what you as a human being can achieve and what you actually are as a human being. How incredibly beautiful everything is. And we are getting that in our own hands. Yes, Jeus, I know your happiness, your universe too, but what we will now see borders on the incredible, what we will now get to see and experience is so wonderful."

Look, we are in the Spheres of Light and I feel that we will get the opportunity to talk to each other. The luminous spheres, the worlds of happiness and love are to be found under us. Millions of people, men and women also live here together. Can you see those wonderful Temples?"

"Yes, I can see them. And did you already see them?"

"I know the spheres, Jeus. I was in all the spheres with Master Alcar and

we were in all the Temples. I know every thought of all those millions of people, also the power and the depth of their love, and those millions cannot think of anything of the universe, or they touch my life, so ours. That is the Cosmic being one with the life of God and is now our consciousness.”

“And I also have that now?”

“We have that together, Jeus. It is me who thinks, feels, deals with the laws, and you and Jozef give me that strength for that. It is me, Jeus, who will talk if something has to be said, but you are now my vocal cords, my being, but I am the soul and the spirit. Can you feel that?”

“I understand everything. If I am already allowed to be that, I will already be satisfied.”

“You are that, Jeus, but later you will start to talk and to think yourself, then we will be on the other side for the first time, now we will have brought this day conscious thinking and feeling to the Spheres of Light and will have become ‘spirit’. All the people have to experience that, Jeus.”

“You have already seen the Divine All?”

“Yes, we were there on the first journey. You must see that for yourself, to tell everything about it is not possible anyway. You must be able to experience that Divine All, Jeus.”

“And is that possible?”

“No, that is not possible, but when you are there, you will feel the Divine ‘sELF’ entering you and that means everything.”

“And all these spiritual people experience that?”

“No, Jeus, not one of these millions.”

“What are you telling me?”

“That is very simple, Jeus. We serve on Earth for the Other Side. And once you are here, you cannot miss out any pieces, you will not become separate from your own sphere now, or it would also become a pandemonium here. The human being of the earth can experience everything of God, at least, when he is open to serving and if you are then in the hands of Masters, you will also get to experience everything. That is no longer possible here. Here you have to represent your sphere and you do not become separate from that consciousness just like that. Do you understand it?”

“Yes, I can feel what you mean. That is clear, or all these people would live above their intellect and feeling. If you surrender yourself on Earth, can the Masters go where they like?”

“That’s it, Jeus. You can see it for yourself. Christ himself said that, for that matter. And we are serving on Earth and are now going higher than all these happy people have achieved. They cannot come any higher than they possess in feeling. Now those people stand before their own personality. Not us, we are given all of this. We are experiencing this incredibility, because

the Masters are working for the University of Christ, or we would not have been able to experience this. So you see, anyone on Earth who is ready for that, can experience something of the spiritual laws, but now for something else. If you live on Earth for yourself, you will not rise out above your own life of feeling, after all. But if you devote all of your life, you attract higher consciousness and now everything becomes different.”

“Are you allowed to talk to me?”

“A while longer, Jeus, then I will have to prepare myself for the Fourth Cosmic Grade. But if you follow the laws and come to me from feeling to feeling now and again, I will give you back my own seeing and feeling and you will know it too.”

“That is the most beautiful thing there is.”

“It is true, because now we will be completely one.”

“I understand it and will follow you in everything.”

“That will then become consciousness, my Jeus, but in addition thinking and feeling, also spatial bliss. When we talk about the spiritual life, Master Alcar approves of it. So we must follow the place in which we live, or we will not come any further. That is difficult to conquer for the human being of the earth and we have to master that anyway. The people rush into thousands of matters there and do not finish anything, which is no longer possible for this world. But can you see there beneath us, all those people and those wonderful Temples? That is the third sphere, Jeus, we saw and met Crisje there. Your own mother from this life lives there, but I was able to see and experience thousands of mothers there. Because we have been on Earth for millions of years, after all.”

“I can understand that immediately. Where will we live soon?”

“Would you like to know that?”

“Yes, would you not then?”

“I no longer need to know that, Jeus, I am already in there.”

“Where then?”

“Look at yourself and you will see it.”

“Good heavens, but how simple everything is. I can see it now.”

“And do you know now where you will live when you die there?”

“Yes, I know that now.”

“And would you have thought that?”

“No, of course not, but now that I can see and am allowed to experience you, I most certainly know it.”

“It is true, Jeus. All those people are now living in the true paradise. They have come that far. They have also finished all those lives on Earth and conquered this universe. If we had not been here, you would still not be able to believe it, but that is the truth. Now we are also human beings, but different.

And yet exactly the same as we were on Earth before we disembodied. True or not? Now we have reached the spiritual world. And if the people on Earth know that and the Churches have to accept that, the human being on Earth will be happy, because spiritual space is both awakening and happiness. Then you would want to go back to the Earth, Jeus, the material life for man and wife and for their love will be so wonderful then.

Now life will be wonderful. Now life will mean something, Jeus. And we will bring those laws and that happiness to Earth. And it is by means of that, that we are able to make this journey, or we would not be here.”

“I can see all those people.”

“Are they not great, not wonderful, Jeus?”

“Yes, I can feel what you see. They are mothers and fathers?”

“Those are laws of life, Jeus. Of course, as fathers and mothers, but also laws of life and we have now got to know them. You should see a mother like that. Soon we will see the mother at a Divine attunement, my Jeus, and then you will no longer know it. We are choosing such a Divine Queen for ourselves. Yes, you think, is that possible? But did you think that we would not receive any Universal love? We are doing this work for that purpose, Jeus. We get exactly that life to which our own life belongs. And that will then be our spiritual and spatial Goddess. Good heavens, Jeus, can you feel what I can see? Did you see that? Can you feel that? Yes, just say good day to her. You can call to her: see you later! And you can call to her: we will do everything to earn you! Can you already feel her kiss, Jeus?”

“Yes, isn’t that something? But will you be able to stand that?”

“Yes, Jeus, I have to, or we will not make it. We will pile up happiness after happiness for our Goddess, so that we will at least be able to receive her soon. We will build a Temple for ourselves. And if the people on Earth do not want that, then that is up to them, we will continue to build and we know what we are living and serving for. True or not?”

“It is wonderful, I can already feel it.”

“I have lived in there since I was a child, Jeus. I always knew that it was there, but now I can see the happiness, our love too and you can ‘kiss’ that happiness! Did you see that? Can you feel that? Do you know it now? Yes, we know it!

If you feel that kiss, Jeus, you will think that God is kissing you, it is so wonderful when you can experience this spatial happiness. By means of the mother! Oh, if you want to serve and love, it will enter your heart of its own accord, and now you will have something to give your love. But I must think about something else, Jeus. That will come, as long as you know. And if you see it, nothing else can happen and your earthly love can be stolen. And yet, we are laying the first foundations for this life and that wonderful love

there. What does the human being live for now? You will know that now. For this love, my Jeus, and for nothing and nothing else, but by means of which we spiritualise our Deity. Now you may kiss, and a kiss like that, Jeus, has consciousness. Nothing can stop you now, all the laws lie open to your life and speak to you, they carry you, yourself and her, she, that Goddess of your life. And then you feel maternal love. Can you also see those beautiful birds, Jeus?"

"Yes, I can see them."

"Then your eyes will nearly pop out of your head soon. You should see the animal world of the Fourth Cosmic Grade. Then you will not know what to do anymore. They have an intellect like no human being of the Earth possesses. And then the nature there, those incredibly beautiful flowers, and the waters are clearer than crystal can be. How happy Mother Water will be when we will be able to tell her that soon. I assure you that you will get the opportunity to talk to her and you may tell her what you experienced. You can then tell all the life of Mother Nature on Earth what it will be like on the Fourth Cosmic grade and also of course about the All-Stage."

"May I do that?"

"Yes, Jeus, you will get to experience that soon. And then the life will kiss you, give you love, so that you will not be able to deal with that love, you will then get so much happiness to experience."

"I could already weep from happiness now."

"Thank you."

"Where are we now?"

"We are just going through the fourth sphere. Master Alcar can do that in a few seconds, but I already told you, we will get the opportunity to prepare ourselves by experiencing the spheres."

"Can those people also see us?"

"Yes, they know exactly who we are, Jeus. They know that we are on our way to the conscious Divine All. That is known in the Spheres of Light. All the life of God knows it, I saw and had to accept that, because all that life has something to tell me now. I can feel their happiness, Jeus, also their love for us, and their happiness that the Masters have now begun with the 'Cosmology'. They live and serve for that. We are also completely one in that. And all those millions of people will help us to carry. They know, Jeus, that we are gifted people. And that lies in the hands of Master Alcar. He earned this and we are serving him, but all the life of God. Believe me, millions of people, men and women would want to experience this and do everything for that, if that was possible. But it is we, we are that far. I also already showed you that possibility. This is the fourth sphere, Jeus, and the Fourth Cosmic Grade is like this sphere, but now a material universe again. So if you feel this sphere,

you will also understand the Fourth Cosmic Grade.”

“But how simple all of that actually is.”

“It is true, Jeus, only when you have seen and have absorbed the Divine foundations, all the life lies open to you and you look into those laws, which are now people and animals, who live in this sacred nature. And there is nothing else to be experienced, but the grades of life of which we must master.”

“I am starting to understand all of that.”

“Good, Jeus. But can you see that the light has changed again? We are now in the fifth sphere, in the sphere of Master Alcar. And we will soon enter the sixth sphere and then the seventh sphere, also seven worlds again, but now for the soul as the spiritual personality, in which she prepares herself for the following Cosmic world, which is the Fourth Cosmic Grade. And then we dissolve again completely and then enter the embryonic life, as we had to accept in our universe, those laws have not changed in any way there either. God did not create any other laws and that is understandable now. I have already been there a few times. We were also there for the books ‘The Origin of the Universe’. And then I saw the people, Jeus.”

“They were probably like this universe is.”

“Yes, they are people as no one on Earth lives. What is earthly beauty now? Nothing, compared to those grades of life, and yet, the earthly human being is also becoming more beautiful than he now already is. The higher we come now, the more beautiful all the life of God becomes. If the human being gets to know those laws, he will understand how wonderful a human being is. The human being on Earth is still stupid and pathetic. Money and many possessions now no longer have any meaning. Of course, if you do not possess anything on earth, you are nothing, but you must not lose yourself through all that money and possessions, they are only borrowed possessions, everything remains behind anyway. Only yourself is everything, and will have Divine meaning for eternity. And the people do not know that, at least millions do not, the rest is already open to spiritual love and this happiness from the Spheres of Light. And the people have to learn that, Jeus. When the first grades of life have been conquered, in attunement to the Spheres of Light, you will just go further and you will keep on coming to stand before new awakenings. I learned and saw that, how did we not change? You will now feel that no gulfs exist any longer. If you want, you can look from the Earth into the Divine All.”

“I understand it.”

“So you see, Jeus, those laws live in us. On Earth the people think that they will make it through praying, but they would like that. It is not as easy as that for that matter. A lot still has to change there. They are now asking



for misery. The Spheres of Light did not want that. No God approved that the people are killing each other. And you can see that from the Spheres of Light. Are these not spiritual wonders?"

"I understand it. Where are we now?"

"We are now in the seventh sphere, my Jeus, and we are already preparing ourselves, in order to attune ourselves to the embryonic life. Now the soul goes further from the seventh sphere. She now also just dissolves and begins with the first planet. When we are there soon, you will see material wonders. Now all the seven cosmic grades have reached oneness. We do not see one Sun there, but many other ones and the planets have also reached that height. Can you see the Highest Masters, Jeus?"

"Yes, who are they?"

"They are Ubronus.

Dr. Frans!

Damascus!

The half Moon, that Master there calls himself, the Master wearing that gold garment. And then I see Master Cesarino; Masters from the seventh sphere, Jeus, who brought everything to earth, who represent the arts and sciences and now drag (the House of) Israel through this war. Those are the 'seven' highest Masters on the other side. Master Alcar is one with the Masters and we feel what they have to give us. Do you know, Jeus, that this Master Cesarino discovered us on Earth? That it was he who came to the Earth and during a séance spoke to the people and said that we were the instrument for the Spheres and for the University of Christ? You were able to experience that with me, but then you were still not that far. As André I was able to experience that wonder. And then they found us, a day before that those people still did not know that we lived. But then Master Alcar actually began for the first time.

The Masters want to give us their blessing, Jeus. I can feel that and I can see that. And that means something anyway. You can now still just look back to the Spheres of Light, but that will soon no longer be possible. You see, we are already outside of the seventh sphere, we will soon dissolve completely and then enter the embryonic life for the Fourth Cosmic Grade, the world of the unconscious, which is now no longer unconscious, because the human being has conquered those worlds."

"Did you ever experience that before?"

"Yes, Jeus, Master Alcar also explained those laws to me. And then you see that this universe created a new one. Even more beautiful and more rarefied than the sphere in which we still live. And then material, but material of a spiritual substance. Isn't that something?"

That means, Jeus, that the human being no longer possesses any uncon-

sciousness, and the world to which the human being belongs has also reached that consciousness.”

“I am starting to understand, it is wonderful.”

“Look now, we have already left the seventh sphere. This one, our universe has created a new one, I said a moment ago, and you can see that now. The Fourth Cosmic Grade also creates new life, until we will have reached the Divine All as the Seventh Cosmic Grade of Life. And we will continue to live there eternally and we will represent everything, all the universes of God, we will be Gods there and at the same time Human Beings! And now that we know where we came from, we can only still bow and also be happy for everything; that the human being on earth still has to learn. Sun and Moon therefore created new lives, but the universe also had to do that and was also able to do that. But I feel now that we must follow the Masters. Open your eyes, Jeus. On earth we will talk to each other and we will enjoy our wonderful being one. Can you see that we are returning to the embryonic life, Jeus?”

“I can see it!”

“Then it is good and we will go further. But can you also feel that we are now keeping our own consciousness?”

“Yes, because I can still think.”

“That’s it, Jeus, and we will never lose that again. See you on Earth, my Jeus, part of myself, see you there and we will know the God of all this life. It is up to us, to our life to be open to that.”

When we have come that far, Master Alcar says:

“My brothers, the highest Masters have welcomed us and they gave us all their love, so that we can go further. You see now, we have already freed ourselves from the seventh sphere, taken our leave of the Third Cosmic Grade of Life, but we will soon enter the Fourth. We will also experience fatherhood and motherhood there, or we would not be able to go further. God placed this universal fatherhood and motherhood in our hands. And those are the universes for the human being, the animal and Mother Nature. We are children of God, and Gods! We now see that this world is more rarefied than the previous one. We know, my brother André, that the embryonic life is now also present. The wisdom and the consciousness of the Fourth Cosmic Grade is coming to me. The Spheres of Light, you see it, are dissolving for our consciousness and it means: the human being is going further and higher and that is also possible for all the life.

We are now experiencing that the embryonic life is expecting us. The Masters want us to follow those laws of life, even if the laws have not changed in any way, we want to determine that the human being will conquer them. Fatherhood and motherhood also divided themselves for the beginning of this universe. So what we have seen for the Third Cosmic Grade of Life

was also spiritualised and materialised in this universe, but now at a higher attunement, because the human being will return to the conscious Divine All. Listen, my brothers, a Master from the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life is speaking to our life. Surrender to that.”

And we now hear:

“You, children of the Earth, children of God, we welcome you. You are no longer searching. You are going further consciously. You are conscious for the Third Cosmic Grade of Life and will now get to know our life, so that the child of Mother Earth will awaken!

“Christ wants the child of Mother Earth to get the spiritual consciousness, the laws of which we got to know and mastered!

Accept my life!

I came to your life in order to convince you of our life!

We are also father and mother!

The Masters from our life sent me to you!

You will see me soon!

Know, I am coming to you in the name of Christ!

I must explain a few laws to you. We are one in pure love. I am father and mother, your sister and your brother and give you my oneness with all the life of God. We know, my brothers, what you are serving for, we are also serving you, Mother Earth will awaken with her children. We are preparing ourselves for the Fifth Cosmic Grade of Life and you can now accept that.

What is my organism like? You will see me. And soon you will experience that we as human beings were able to conquer all the laws of gravity.

See now, I am a human being.

I once lived on Earth!

I could explain all the laws to you, but you were able to experience those worlds. We conquered the Third Cosmic Grade of Life. Do you understand this wonder?”

We see this Divine human child appearing before us. It is a wonderful personality, the human organism is wondrously beautiful. These eyes radiate the light of all the universes which we experienced, and we see this again in this human garment. Where do we actually live? And then to think that we are on the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life for the first time? Those are our feelings. We can see those human hands, this wonderful form and bow our heads. This life as a human being is pure and conscious. My God, what are You like? What will we still get to experience? We surrender to this wonderful personality. The Master says:

“You have absorbed my personality into your life. And now we will follow comparisons together for Mother Earth and her laws, so that you will also accept our life. Know now, I am speaking for the University of Christ.

We too, you can see that, had to follow and condensed the laws for fatherhood and motherhood for this universe. We also had to accept the embryonic life and those laws have not changed.

When we took leave of the seventh sphere, we entered, you were now able to follow that, the Mental Areas. It was only then that we could begin with our material life. And you know now, we are in harmony with God, so were not able to experience any disharmony. We came that far in the Spheres of Light!

You see now, this universe is more rarefied and more conscious. This world, to which we belong, has a wonderful colour and love and consciousness; all the material from the Third Cosmic Grade of Life grew and spiritualised itself, by means of which the life entered a following awakening. By means of this we are now capable of levitating all the life; because we were able to conquer those laws, we are capable of that and it will soon be clear to you. We also conquer these universes by means of fatherhood and motherhood!

We kept on returning to the material world, but we are now eternally conscious. Because we now experience those harmonic laws consciously, there is no longer any question of falling asleep. And the returning to the material world takes place immediately after the completing of that existence, we no longer experience any disturbances in that either. However, my brothers, are you following what this means to your consciousness and life?

The soul as human being now has the consciousness of all her previous lives. We therefore also had to accept the fish stage here. We also had to accept every grade of life as a law of Mother Moon for this world. It will therefore be clear to you, we also experienced the waters. And then we entered the first transition, the first planet, our land and heavenly existence as father and mother.

Day and hour for our life can now no longer be compared to the laws of Mother Earth, because we no longer possess any night. It is already by means of that, that we made the eternal experiencing clear for our life. You know, by means of our love for all the life of God we came that far and got to experience this cosmic consciousness.

We therefore do not possess any spiritual, or material disharmony. We have already taken diseases and all the miseries of Mother Earth to our past in the Spheres of Light, so that we do not know those disturbances anymore either. We are therefore free from sins and mistakes! By means of that our wonderful organism awakened and our form got to see that universe, it was only then that we understood how awe-inspiring the human being is and has to live for God!

You will see again what I now want to explain to you by means of my being and personality. You will see now that our life condensed itself according

to the harmonic laws of God and we now also possess that consciousness. You can sense the rarity of all the systems and those systems possess spiritual attunement.

You will understand that, we did not know any animal-like grades of life for our awakening here. Those grades of life belong to the Third Cosmic Grade and we have experienced them. You will also experience the seven grades of life here, but now from the spiritual life attunement, which takes us immediately to the spatial, the laws of which we got hold of. We conquered that growth, my brothers, by means of the Spheres of Light and you can accept that for Mother Earth!

That now means to you that our Mother Nature and the life in the universe also possess that spiritual attunement. You know the life from the fourth sphere. So that is the attunement to our consciousness, but we find ourselves again in a material grade of life. It is clear, we are returning to the Divine All!

The planets for our life now lie distributed around the Mother body. That is the Mother planet. Our universe has now become one life, one organism for our life; however what we were able to conquer in the Third Cosmic Grade of Life, for which three grades of life were created, is completely one here and possesses that attunement and personality.

By means of this our human organism got that meaning. Mother Nature gave us the laws and we mastered those grades of life. Our organism is now like our inner life is, radiatingly conscious. You know the spiritual organism from the seventh sphere, we are in nothing else as material beings, because that world finds attunement again to our life and consciousness for the laws, but the consciousness of the fourth sphere as attunement for our universe, and you will be able to understand that. And you will also know that we represent the universe by means of our organism.

Our nature is therefore spiritual-material, as also all the life. When you see the flower and plant life, can behold the purity and the heartbeat, you will know that now the life of God will continue to keep eternal consciousness and that the winter and the autumn had to make room for the eternal being awake for God and HIS universes, but for which we had to master the laws. Now a material garment got spatial meaning and is transparently conscious and in attunement for this wonderful love, which awakened by means of fatherhood and motherhood.

Human being and animal and the life of Mother Nature, my brothers, are of unprecedented beauty. Behold our life and consciousness and know now, God placed all of this in our hands!

We are therefore material light.

Have become life and love!

But by means of fatherhood and motherhood we also had to condense our

worlds. We do not know the darker races (see article 'There are no races' on rulof.org) of the earth, we already experienced those laws on Earth and it will be clear to you. We do not possess jungle stages, even if we lived in the waters, the life as human being and the animal represent spiritual and material consciousness and there was no darkness to be seen either. When we arrived here, the universe was ready for our life, Sun and Moon created new life and we have to accept that.

The Third Cosmic Grade of Life will finish the own task and we also got those laws in our own hands, by means of which we as human beings, and animal and Mother Nature, received the independence for the Fourth Cosmic Grade and also now represent Him for all His laws.

You see it, my brothers, our light of life is absorbing you and has accepted your consciousness. All the laws of our universe are now speaking to your life and consciousness and you have to accept that. On your previous journey you already saw our life space, you absorbed our planets into your life and then you got to experience the laws. All the life will tell you how the planets and solar systems also experience the own task here, if you wish to attune yourself to that, you will receive this Divine oneness!

You now also live and you see by means of the powers of the highest Masters, and it will be clear to you. You will also understand that we possess contact with the Masters from the seventh sphere; and you experienced that this is possible. Now you will get to know the human organism, for which the All-Mother gave her life, as light, aura, soul and spirit.

Because we no longer experience any disharmony, our life awakens in harmony with our universe, because we took our fatherhood and motherhood spiritually to that awakening.

The consciousness of our universe shines upon your life. Because we no longer possess any night we as human beings and animals, also Mother Nature, got eternal love, because we conquered all our laws and grades of life. What we experience for our universe is only a short twilight, but then we experience the eternal light again, which was inspired abundantly by our universe, at an attunement for the All-Mother, for which we also live. That means to you that we no longer possess any sleep and are approaching the eternal being awake.

Can you understand this wonder?

We are happiness and love! And that also goes without saying, because we are returning to the All-Source! We represent the God of all this life and have mastered 'HIS' laws.

That is the growing of our life and consciousness. Our organs have therefore become spiritually more rarefied and you can accept that, because the Spheres of Light already taught you that. As soul and personality we domi-

nate the laws of our universe, it is only now that we are one with that attunement. What did God mean? You can now determine that. The human being would conquer the universe. And we possess those wonders, my brothers, we are going where we want. What the human being in the Spheres of Light possesses as consciousness for the spiritual life, we possess for the material life. The human being lives here and is the same as God is, but at an attunement to the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life. Soon you will get to know the human being, as free as a bird, incredible in power and becoming conscious, in love and happiness. That is the human being of this attunement, this universe!

The human organism will become more rarefied, as the planets are conquered. The human being will levitate himself according to the consciousness, as souls of one grade of life both will go further, higher, and take possession of this universe. Our life will become infinite, my brothers, the laws of which you will get to know in order to give them to the child of Mother Earth.

Look into my eyes and you will look into Divine light. Feel my consciousness and you will stand before a Divine being at a cosmic attunement. Feel my love and you will know that I am a part of the All-Source, as life, soul and spirit! Feel my fatherhood and motherhood and you will stand before your Deity, of which we possess this attunement. And then go back with me to the Earth and her laws, and you will be Gods!

Our condensings also took millions of years before we could begin with the spatial development. Can you feel, can you see, that because the universe placed those laws in our hands, we now possess joy of life? Is this not the life on Earth? We are open to arts and sciences, but the Spatial consciousness gives us everything! We no longer need to paint and make music, the Divine timbres have now spiritualised and materialised themselves in our life. You can accept that, because we live in everything and possess the consciousness for that. Our being one gives us those wonders of power, light, life and happiness, after which the love reveals itself.

Now descend with me to our first planet. You know all the previous stages and have the consciousness how we came to this stage. The first planet possesses attunement to the seventh sphere on the other side. In order to conquer that first attunement, we experience millions of lives, as father and mother. This psychology came to a Divine attunement, the laws of which we possess. And now you stand before our inner life as human being, as love, happiness and consciousness.

The reincarnation now has attunement for fatherhood and motherhood, but that means, within a few hours we possess the new and following stage. You will later get to know what our consciousness is like for fatherhood and motherhood, but now you stand before the soul life as the personality. You

can now accept, sovereigns of love live here!

It is Christ!

In the name of Christ I call to you, go further! Follow the human organism and bring this Divine happiness to Earth. Go into our pure mother love, my brothers, the laws will explain our life to you! Determine that we:

No longer possess any sleep!

That we have become life, light and love!

That our fatherhood and motherhood are in harmony with the infinite.

That we, as human beings, represent God in harmony!

We, as human beings, no longer know any diseases.

Nor lies and deception!

We have conquered the laws of Mother Earth for the good!

We live in harmony and possess this universe!

We are making journeys through this universe under our own power!

We are now going further hand in hand as material people and represent God in love.

We, as man and wife, love Cosmically!

We, as man and wife, begin immediately with our conscious life, from the moment that we are attracted as souls by the father and mother.

That is now possible by means of our obtained consciousness!

We, as human beings, possess the universal oneness, we visit the following planets as grades of life and are received there.

We, as people, possess the Divine laws, so that we make journeys through the universe, our hearts beat by means of this being one!

Can you follow what all of this means?

We, as human beings, possess permanent consciousness, so that the mother is capable of speaking to the child within her. Can you feel this wonder? The mother speaks to her child which lives in her and the child tells her where she will meet the twin soul. We also conquered that oneness!

So we no longer know any diseases!

No miseries of Mother Earth!

No unkindness!

All the names of your dictionary will dissolve, because we got to know the laws.

Our cosmic mother lives here as the First Cosmic Grade of Life! Those are the mothers of this universe! Sun and Moon represent the Universal fatherhood and motherhood here, the laws of which we master and could conquer that universe.

I can now explain our laws to you, but they belong to your soul life. Later, when you will also experience that journey, you will stand before our life and consciousness and you will get to know our cosmic love!



So go further and you will see our awakening! Our life and consciousness has accepted your life. I will withdraw and you will go further!"

We, dear reader, will now descend to the first cosmic planet for the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life. We will follow the human being who lives here. You can accept that André will now get to experience wonders, and those laws teach us that we have to bow our heads to God and 'HIS' revelations. All of this is Divine truth, we see, because we as human beings have to represent God for everything, because we as human beings have to conquer His universes. We are going back to the conscious Divine All.

And now we will make earthly comparisons. Universal comparisons with regard to the earthly laws, so that we and you will understand that life. We cannot experience one disharmonic law, the Third Cosmic Grade of Life did not know that either. That will become the Divine human being!

We see that the human being has conquered the laws of gravity, he is levitating himself, he is flying through this universe. He now represents, as man and wife, as twin souls, Divine worlds as universes. We are following the human being of the Fourth Cosmic Grade. This is a spiritual-material organism, my reader, my sister and brother, and you can accept that.

We see man and wife together. They are walking in this Divine nature and know the laws of life. We see flowers and nature, birds, so wonderful and beautiful, as we do not possess in the Spheres of Light. We understand, this cannot be analysed, but we are determining these truths! We can see truth! Divine truth for the human being, as man and wife. What is this wonderful, spatial being one like for fatherhood and motherhood? You must be able to sense that and it is only now that we will experience these laws as man and wife.

I must determine the following laws of life and spatial truths for the University of Christ, but I am speaking to your life and personality. We determine:

In this universe all the life is spiritually and materially perfect!

For what purpose did we as human beings of God, the All-Mother, get life? Now we can experience for what purpose we began our life on the Moon!

The universes spiritualised themselves!

The human being, animal and Mother Nature!

That can also already be experienced on Earth!

Now the human is a spatial Temple!

Wonderful in beauty!

Wonderful for fatherhood and motherhood!

Wonderful as light, life and love, for spirit and soul!

The human organism grew and got colour and universal oneness!

"My God", André-Dectar signs, and we, "if the human being, the child of

Mother Earth knows this?"

The life of Mother Earth is reflecting itself under our heart!

By means of this we as human beings reached this Universal love!

We can see the human being of the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life!

Flowers and animals got Divine becoming conscious! The life of the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life is Cosmically conscious!

We represent Divine truth!

Yes, my reader, sister and brother of Mother Earth, it is now possible to make earthly comparisons, so that you will understand this life. It is now possible to experience Divine love and you will get to know yourself, and what awaits you. It is possible to make comparisons with regard to the Third Cosmic Grade of Life, as human being, as father and mother, as woman and man! As giving birth and creating life of feeling!

And we experience this human being, as father and mother. The light of this universe, my sister and brother, is of awe-inspiring beauty. A golden light shines on all this life. A love, which you cannot experience on Earth is smiling at us. Every life cell is talking about that universal love. And that is the consciousness for all the life.

"Oh", we call to this life, "come into our heart. Give us your love. Give us your bliss, so that the child of Mother Earth will know what your grade of life has to represent."

We experience this human being, as father and mother. We see man and wife together, millions of people. How was this Temple built? The human being is like a Divine Temple.

Human being of the earth, do you dare to call yourself a human being? Can you say: "I am beautiful", now that we behold this great wonder?

We are walking in this pure nature. The human being can see us. The human beings gives us space and wants to approach us in love! The human beings here, as man and wife, are asking for oneness, are asking us, descend into our life and you will evolve.

We know the Spheres of Light. The human being on the other side is wonderful. The human being on the other side, as man and wife, as twin souls, possess happiness, love and universal beauty, possess everything! But this life? This happiness? This beauty as a human being, as man and wife together, as one world, being able to experience one space, makes me weep. Weep from happiness! From Love, by means of this Divine truth!

Yes, indeed, we know the Spheres of Light, we live in the Spheres of Light, but these lives? Is this still human becoming conscious? This is Divine truth. And yet, we can make both material and spiritual comparisons, the life, the soul and the spirit of which we will experience.

André looks at the human being and bows. My God, this mother is like

You are. This mother is universally deep, she is radiating, she is awe-inspiringly beautiful!

See these eyes!

See this organism!

See these arms and form!

See this soul!

See this spirit!

See this motherhood and fatherhood as human being! We can hardly go any further and we are only on the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life! This is the 'H U M A N B E I N G', as the All-Mother will be in the conscious Divine All? We now already know that we will soon not be able to make any more comparisons. And that will not be necessary either, because we are getting to know the Cosmic Human Being at a Divine attunement for the Fourth Grade!

See this human wonder!

Feel this human garment!

"See this human motherhood and descend into this life!" We are being sent that! And we must descend into this soul, this personality. "See this human organism, sense it and experience it!"

And we experience this great wonder of God as a human being! We see both giving birth and creation going hand in hand. We see the Temples, we see the mothers and fathers and children. Yes, child of Mother Earth, this is incredible! But the truth!

The Human Being here wears a spiritual-material garment condensed from life aura. What you know on Earth, is no longer here. What the Spheres of Light possess and the human being wears there as life aura, the human being possesses here on the Fourth Cosmic Grade. These garments are sparkling. See this hair style! Which colours do you possess on earth? Brown, black, blond, grey, we have almost made it. But you will not believe this wonder! This human being as mother, as father, possesses all the colours of the universes of God. Which comparisons can I still believe now?

What the human being on earth falsified is reality here. The hair style was created by Mother Nature. We see blond and brown again, but radiated by God's realm of colours! The garment was elevated by the soul as the personality, she never has to discard one garment, this will be her obtained possession eternally, her life aura creates and gives birth around her life. We received that in the Spheres of Light, that possession is here from the spiritual-material human being. The following can do that:

Personality!

The soul!

The spirit!

Fatherhood and motherhood!

But above all, the perfect harmony!

And that is the Human Being here on the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life! His blood circulation has spatial, but spiritual attunement, by means of the blood circulation the human being created his garment, by means of the spiritual radiation he condensed his outer attunement. And that garment possesses all the colours of God. “We do not only”, there comes to our life, “wear our garment for the love, but for all our laws. The human being here possesses a garment, as Mother Nature created it for herself. For arts and sciences? Those garments were conquered, the human being is art, and he knows!

The mother wears her garment by means of her spiritual consciousness, also the father. Human being of the earth, can you feel this? Or do you still think that the human being can experience earthly laws in God? That he must dress himself here for the material? That he must dress himself here in order to go out? In order to walk, to experience the universe? Those laws were conquered!

The soul as the personality creates and gives birth to her inner and her outer life, as Mother Nature was also able to do that. See these garments! We see every law represented in this human garment, which was worn by the Romans. That is a creation which was brought to Earth by the Spheres of Light and was worn by Christ. That garment, you know the image, is worn by the human being of the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life and will and can change, will possess universal depth, but this is attunement!

Look at the old Masters on earth, at the Greeks and the Romans, and you will know the human garment of the Spheres of Light, and also of the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life!

But now with this becoming conscious, this love of power, light, soul and spirit for the human being, as father and mother. Human being of the earth, we have conquered universes, we also have to accept that for this universe.

This organism does not need any more food. The breath of life now feeds the systems. This human being is already eternally awake and conscious, because the life of God returns to the eternal being awake. We have to accept that. If we have to represent God for all His laws, we must remain awake. In the Divine All we will see what we have to do there.

“The soul as the spiritual personality”, there enters us, “possesses everything, she has both materialised and spiritualised the laws of God in a representative way. As the life of God got a garment for Mother Nature and the universes, the human being now also possesses!” And that is clear! We are now also wearing a beautiful garment. André-Dectar too, but André’s garment, we see that, still has attunement to the Third Cosmic Grade of Life,

that can be seen and experienced from the radiance. The spiritual personality radiates this life and forms the garment.

At the birth the human being is already conscious. That consciousness is also present while the mother is carrying her child. She is speaking to her life. Death dissolves in only a few minutes according to the earthly calculation. These bodies have conquered the rotting processes, there is no longer any rotting here, that stage only lives in the Third Cosmic Grade of Life.

André treated a patient who could no longer eat for years, but who remained alive. There are millions of people living here at that attunement, so that he can accept that his patient does not have to experience any wonders, but a physical law, her systems received that attunement.

Man and wife experience the going further together, they know beforehand when they will evolve, they will dissolve, in order to experience the new birth seven hours later, according to earthly time.

Because the human being on Earth experienced the laws of God disharmonically and he banished himself from that harmony by means of that – kills the human being, destroys the life of God – he lost the Divine harmonic laws for the evolution process and the reincarnation, and it is understandable!

Because the human being does not have any diseases to experience, this life is perfect. Man and wife make journeys through this universe and visit the following grades of life. Man and wife float through this universe and can say: we have conquered every law of gravity.

There are no longer any sciences to be found here, they are no longer necessary! Because the human being is conscious, has become 'science'!

The material music also had to make room for the Divine, which the human being here undergoes because he is one with all the life, with every Timbre for each grade of life. Their concentration is Divinely conscious at this attunement.

We determine that the life gets a tremendous height. On the first grade of life (of the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life) the human being becomes hundreds of years old. On the Mother planet thousands of years in one life. It takes millions of years before man and wife have conquered this universe, in order to prepare themselves for the Fifth Cosmic Grade of Life. It is only in the conscious Divine All that the eternal has been reached and the human being is like God is!

There comes to us: "Can you feel what all of this means?" The life itself says that! As André can speak to all the life on Earth, the human being has to accept here. "Now the Divine spark for fatherhood and motherhood trembles in the heart of man and wife and they experience their universe, their arts and sciences.

The human being here no longer possesses technical wonders, as the earth

knows them! And that is acceptable! We will give every thought Divine consciousness one day.

The human being here is 'light', he no longer needs artificial light!

What lama priests can do for the earth and they achieved by means of the occult laws, is our possession here for all the universes. So we can go where we want!

See how man and wife, as Spatial twin souls, levitate themselves, and you will know our life!

The human being here lives for his happiness and his love! We have nothing else to experience!

The human being here on the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life is one with every law of life, which you also experienced on earth, but here for this universe and at a Divine attunement!

The universe has reached the attunement of the fourth sphere on the other side, so that you can accept that we no longer possess the climatological laws of Mother Nature, by means of which summer and winter, autumn and spring got one becoming conscious. We experience the incredibly beautiful climate of the fourth sphere here, nothing can make our life here unpleasant, we live in happiness, peace and calm, in sacred love with all the life of God.

That is the human being, but just follow the animal and the life of Mother Nature?

We did not know the earthly prehistoric grades of life here. The after-births dissolved, we only see the existing grades of life. The animal and the life of Mother Nature also spiritualised the seven grades of life and you can behold this.

You see, only the highest animal species received the journey to the conscious Divine All. The wild animal instinct does not live here! Those animal species already dissolved for the Third Cosmic Grade of Life. Because the animal and the life of Mother Nature reached that attunement, the natural spiritual could go further. The animal possesses for our world the human consciousness of Mother Earth for the very highest stage, the white race (see article 'There are no races' on [rulof.org](http://rulof.org)), and serves our being and life. The animal was able to master that spiritual consciousness, and you have to and we have to accept that!

See our flower life, and you will have respect for this beauty. Every law of life produced new life. What the human being on Earth possesses is imitation in comparison to this life. The magnitude of a law of life as form and flower represents this universe. Here they represent their law of life, their spirit and soul, but the inner life is eloquent. You will now see what these colours are like, every tissue possesses that becoming conscious as colour, as soul, life and spirit, like our own life aura is. That life no longer possesses any

material garment, but is of spiritual substance, is life aura, so that you can admire yourself, because this life was born from our life!

The millions of sorts for this life are also laws of life. You now see again for Mother Nature what the waters created and gave birth to for the own independence, but by means of the organs of our organism. What you stand before is 'Heart flower'! You clearly see again the living heart of the human being in this wonderful organ, as a child of God.

The flower as soul is loving, sweet, but now you stand before the All-Mother, her life is also interpreted by Mother Nature.

Look there and you will see the flower for motherhood, she possesses all the organs for the giving birth. Is your earthly orchid any different? You call that flower there an orchid, but that is the womb of the mother in a material state and as material tissue and law of life!

Every organic body part created an own life wonder. Those are the laws for Mother Nature, and we have to accept that.

What you see there is the living 'Eye' of the All-Mother, both materialised and spiritualised as a child of Mother Nature. Can you see that this life can see you? Can you see her face? Her lips and her wonderful form? This is a child of Mother Nature. Speak to her life and you will now get an answer!

Can you see that her eyes possess the human becoming conscious? Do you understand now what the All-Mother meant? They are children of God and got their cosmic life for our world and universe, and of course our consciousness as an organ, as material and also as life! As soul and spirit!

That is the personality for this life of Mother Nature. And that personality as a part of this universe represents The Human Being! The human being as fatherhood and motherhood, as soul, life and spirit, but for all our thinking and feeling, for every law of life.

Every flower here therefore represents your own life, your thoughts, your character traits, so that millions of flowers interpret your life here. They live by means of the human being! If the human being was to withdraw, this life would dissolve. If the human being was to withdraw, this life and light would darken. Can you see that?

You see every spatial law again, as light, life, soul and spirit, also for fatherhood and motherhood, in our life as a flower of life.

And not only for the universe, but every law of life as an obtained independence, gave birth to a flower of life, so that we possess millions of kinds of flowers, the human kinds of which dominate as laws of life. Can you feel this wonder?

So that means that every law of life was represented by Mother Nature, for all the stages, for every becoming conscious, and that for soul, life, spirit and personality, for the universe and the solar system. That living symphony

speaks to your life.

Look at our life and you will feel that you must return to the conscious Divine 'ALL', but know, you are only on the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life. What is life like now on the Fifth, the Sixth and the Seventh Cosmic Grade, the Divine All? Prepare yourself for that, my brothers, we will give you the strength for that!

Therefore if we as human beings were to withdraw, this universe would dissolve, because we carry and represent the light of the universe in our life. And all the life follows and serves us. That is serving, but we had to master the laws for this spatial existence!

Every law of life therefore created and gave birth to a flower and it was only possible because all this life was born from us. Tell on earth that the human being represents God! That the human being is God! The life on this planet will convince you of that.

What you get to experience as land consciousness is also represented by the waters. That life also possesses an own independence here, but the edible animal species and all those other, lower species, dissolved. The human being and the animal are completely one, nothing can disturb this peace and love, because we have become love!

Look to the flower for the giving birth and you will see that this Temple has to represent your life as mother completely. And now the ages for the reincarnation? You see now that every flower has to experience and represent an age for the reincarnation. So that means that the inner life spiritualised itself and got an outward form, by means of which you can experience and follow your own birth through a child of Mother Nature. Every flower, you see, is a law of life, so that you can accept that millions of laws of life condensed themselves for our consciousness, as children of Mother Nature, lives of God.

You can live for millions of years in here, it is only then that you will know yourself, but now by means of the life of Mother Nature. The human being as material, soul and spirit, sees itself again by means of the life of Mother Nature, and we have to accept that here. These are therefore no longer flowers as you know on Earth, but laws of life! This life represents systems, for soul, spirit and God, as an independence and as a life space, for which this life got the Divine attunement.

The whole of this universe is our Temple, in which we live, think and feel, and represent God.

We therefore no longer need your buildings, because we are always open and conscious, there is no longer any question of closing off.

This space is our house, our dwelling, we do not know any different!

Because we possess eternal light, we are always one, because the human



sleep, which is unconsciousness, denies you that becoming conscious. We, you will see it, have conquered all of that!

We live for that! There is no day! A week and year dissolved! We are going to the eternal existence, the conscious Divine All, the prestiges of which we already experience here and can master.

And yet we are resting, but then by making ourselves one with Mother Nature, so that we absorb her becoming conscious and we experience the music of her personality, the laws of life of which speak to us!

We are now one in everything and will remain it!

Can you feel that we were able to conquer the Third Cosmic Grade of Life completely? That there can be no death, but that we are Gods? There is nothing else to be experienced, these are our laws!

Now imagine how natural everything is and how simple.

Sense that the human being, however wonderful the human being feels in the present stage, still only has to represent apparent laws. Your aeroplanes there, we know all of that, we possess them as thinking power, by means of our 'WILL'!

So what is the purpose of God for the human being?

What did the All-Mother want, when 'SHE' both spiritualised and materialised herself? That the human being was born from her, and that the human being will be as 'SHE' is. And that is the conquering of material thinking and feeling, my brothers.

Believe us, all those technical wonders of Mother Earth will dissolve! We no longer need those wonders, which are not wonders. In thousands of years' time, you also know that, the child of Mother Earth will have reached attunement with our life, our thinking and feeling, but we will no longer need those material phenomena. But you can see it, this is one state, it is one thinking and feeling, with that difference, that we carry all those laws of life in us and now reach that revelation.

It goes without saying that we are spatially one, every human thought on Earth gets Universal becoming conscious and means, all the life, all the peoples on Earth reach that spiritual oneness! Isn't it true, that is the Kingdom of God on Earth! And all the life of Mother Earth will soon accept the University of Christ, for which we live!

Believe it, we are also serving the University of Christ!

Where we are walking there is no longer any earth, but spiritual materialised life aura. Can you feel this? Do you understand this wonder? Of course, because you also possess these laws of life in the Spheres of Light. But now try making comparisons with the material life, the material consciousness of Mother Earth?

Is this not true?

What the Earth will receive in technical wonders is awe-inspiring, but can you feel that we move and show ourselves where we want to? Is that not your television? We speak to each other, wherever we are and the other life is to be found; should we not possess those laws? You can see it, you can make earthly comparisons, however, we possess the spiritual becoming conscious for all the material wonders of Mother Earth, and you can accept that!

Our consciousness is like that, my brothers. The life of this universe spoke to your personality. Now go further, go to the Divine All and bring these laws to Earth."

André is speechless, we too. He is open to this life and can accept these spiritual wonders, like we can. This life is open to us and we experienced this oneness! Then we attune ourselves to the universe, the seven planets and suns spiritualised this life, but that consciousness got that independence through the Third Cosmic Grade. What we feel is love! We see that God represented himself. And we are that, the animal life is and Mother Nature is that, all of that is 'God' for our own existence. All this life is open to us. The Divine, but human heart is speaking. We are now longing to be able to approach the conscious Divine All. We are doing everything to remain conscious, but we know already, we will go further and higher by means of the Masters! Ah, oh my God, All-Mother, give us this wisdom for the child of Mother Earth! We still look at these people, but then Master Alcar is ready and we are ready to go further. Master Alcar can say:

"You see it, my brothers, we are ready, we may go further. We will continue to serve and devote everything, in order to materialise this wisdom. I have understood this life, because the voice of every spark has spoken to my personality. And that life does everything in order to inspire the child of Mother Earth and to bring it to this awakening.

The Masters from the Divine All want us to go further. Truly, this life is love! The soul as human being is awe-inspiring, her organism has become awe-inspiring for this universe. Keep going, my brothers, we must go further. Christ is expecting us!

Christ is calling to us: come now!

Christ as human being, but as soul, life and spirit!"

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

## The Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Cosmic Grade of Life

We, my brothers, are now open to the highest grades of life which the human being has conquered", Master Alcar continues. "The Masters from the Divine all give us their consciousness. They ask, go further, but I feel that we must free ourselves from the Fourth Cosmic Grade and that is not so simple.

But, for what purpose did we go on a journey? Why are we able to experience these wonderful universes? It is the University of Christ for which we serve. The Masters followed us, they want us to behold their Divine attunement.

Christ is now speaking to your life!

Christ is there with His loved ones. Now attune yourself to that higher love, and we will leave this universe. Can you hear it? My brothers, the voice is coming from the Divine All to our life. That is Christ!"

The silence of this wonderful consciousness enters our life. We are ready to free ourselves from this life and go further. The Divine conscious Child is expecting us!

This universe is imploring us to go further. And we feel that the consciousness is entering us, we feel carried by those laws of life. We do not need to beg for power and wisdom of life, we have become power and the wisdom as human being calls us to now approach the Divine All. That is the House of God, the worlds which we experienced, is one House! For human being, animal and Mother Nature.

We dissolve for the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life, but the light of the Fifth Grade already shines towards us. That light gives us power and love in order to continue our journey. We are macrocosmically inspired. Or we would no longer be able to think, we would succumb here. We can hear singing. The human timbres have grown a million-fold. That sends us onwards, carried on these wings we move away from the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life. Can you hear this, child of Mother Earth? Try to feel this and your Deity will also awaken. This is overwhelming for our life, our thinking and feeling, but we feel elevated, we are one and it is this oneness by means of which we can think here as human beings.

We feel like the Divine conscious Prophets. Every law is singing at us, and that timbre is love! That is life, soul and spirit, and possesses this personality. The life of feeling of the Fifth Cosmic Grade of Life enters us. We feel like Divine revelations; and what will we be like when we enter the Divine All? Yes, my brothers, we are the Paul for the twentieth century, because we serve

for the Kingdom of God!

The firmament, we see, is changing colour. This universe is like the spiritual life of light of the fifth sphere in our life. The Divine 'SELF' of this universe is speaking to us, what we hear is joy of life and awakening. Material no longer has any meaning now, all of this is soul and spirit, and also light!

"Oh, my God!

Father of Love! We are coming!

Yes", we send towards the universe, "we are coming!" We are going further consciously!

We float onwards, my sister and brother of the earth. Go with us and accept! Now you have to accept!

We feel like Divine wings and yet we are also human beings! The living heart of this universe speaks, feels us, and we are accepted!

Tears fall from happiness and spatial feeling and thinking. And we are not ashamed, because this is awe-inspiring. We are experiencing Divine revelations!

"And yet", there comes to us, "just go back in thoughts from where you came from." And now we experience all our journeys from this universe; we see ourselves back on the Moon; and deeper, also the moment that the All-Mother began to give birth and to materialise herself. In only a few seconds we experience millions of laws of life and universes of life for the human being, ourselves, also for the animal and the life of Mother Nature.

We enter the Third Cosmic Grade of Life and follow the Spheres of Light, then we pass over to the Mental Areas, and experience that reincarnation.

We know now, we are people, but have become a Divine independence for everything, for all the life of this universe and soon for the All-Consciousness. And then there comes to our life:

"You have now entered our life!

Now go further consciously!"

And then we hear it being said: "This is the Fifth Cosmic Grade of Life.

We have become light!

We are light for every law of life!

We have become light for our fatherhood and motherhood!

This is our planetary system and you see, the planets and suns are no longer changing now.

We created light, life and love! We are now it!

We created evolution and took ourselves back to the Divine All!

We once lived on Earth!

We also had to experience all your laws!

No law of life was given to us!

We had to accept all the animal grades of life!

And now? Descend into our consciousness!  
Every law of life is now a spiritual revelation for your consciousness!  
Every law of life is for the child of Mother Earth!  
Those are the laws of life for the human organism!  
We returned to God by means of the seven grades of life!  
And 'HIS' consciousness lies open to your life!  
You see now, by means of the Fourth Cosmic Grade of Life we created the Fifth.

You who have come from the Earth in order to materialise the laws of God for the University of Christ, are now one with our life!

You know now that we keep the Third Cosmic Grade going!

Can you feel this?

We are as human beings life, soul, spirit and material, power, condensing!

By means of this we represent our Divine attunement!

We now already represent the Omniscience!

In everything, for every grade of life we experience the omniscience!

You see now, every law of life spiritualised itself for the Divine stage. Because the life returns to God, we got to see and to represent those worlds. And that pure Divine love speaks to our consciousness. We are twin souls for God and are now capable of carrying this Divine.

We are 'G O D S'!

You can see our organism, but the defining, that is no longer possible, but we sent you back to the first stage for that purpose. Now you can sense us and you know the depth of our organism, our thinking and feeling. What is pureness now? What is driving force? We are everything! As human being, as father and mother, together we represent all those universes! The All-Mother wanted it like that!

What is soul?

What is spirit?

What is the human personality? The human being possesses that Divine awakening. By means of fatherhood and motherhood we went further. We have already been living for billions of ages and are going to the eternal life. We are also serving! We continue to serve! Because that is our life and our light!

The Divine Being is expecting you!

Go further now, go straight to the Conscious Divine All."

We go further and can go further, the power of all the life says it.

And that is the God Being!

The God Mother!"

As people of the Earth! We must accept that! In this way the law of life becomes 'Human Being'!

We are not alone in this, because all the life drives us onwards. We are 'light'! We are both father and mother! Born from material, but now as the Divine independence. We look up and feel the Divine 'SELF' from this universe entering us. And now we hear:

"I gave You life, My life!

I gave You soul, My soul!

I gave You fatherhood and motherhood, but My All-Maternal life of feeling!

I gave You giving birth and creation, but You will return by means of Me! So go further, children of this eternity."

And we go higher and deeper, but we feel, the closer we approach to the Divine All, Golgotha also speaks to our life. We understand that, because we are approaching Christ.

We are reaching Divine oneness with Christ!

We are approaching the Divine Omniscience!

We are entering the Divine All-Existence, the Divine eternal!

We are approaching the All-Light!

We are approaching the All-Life!

We are approaching the All-Soul!

We are approaching the All-Spirit!

We are approaching the All-Fatherhood and All-Motherhood!

We are approaching Christ! We are approaching the Human Being of Mother Earth. We are approaching the moment when the human being is like 'GOD' is! We are approaching that as human beings and André as a child of Mother Earth. And we know it. It belongs to us. At least those who represent this world as a universe.

We are starting to feel like an Omniscient!

We are starting to feel how deep the All-Love is. The All-Omnipotence to create and to give birth. That consciousness now lives in our heart, André-Dectar also has to experience and to accept this. And then there comes to our life:

"Bible, what do you possess of these laws?

Bible, what do you have of this soul?

Bible, what do you possess of this life?

Bible, what do you possess of this consciousness?

Bible, what do you possess of this fatherhood and motherhood, this light, this life and this Divine love?

Bible, do you want to change your laws?

Bible, will you represent this truth?

Bible, what did you give the human being of Mother Earth?

Bible, do you represent the Divine reality?"

And then we go further. We must go further! Nothing will stop us, because the Divine All wants us to enter that consciousness. But we send to the All-conscious child:

“We are approaching Your love!

We are approaching Your Personality!

We are approaching Your space!

We are approaching Your light! Your soul and Your spirit! And we want to serve! We will continue to serve! We understand Your reality. We understand Your laws of life. There were people on Earth who wanted to get to know Your life, but we are experiencing You! We know it, we have almost reached Your All-Life. The analysis of all the Divine systems now enters us and we accept.

We are experiencing Your Divine Wayti! And that is Your Divine truth. It is love, life and happiness! We are approaching the Divine Kingdom.

And then we enter the conscious Divine All, the Seventh Cosmic Grade of Life. We now go further hand in hand. The Golden Light of this universe shines upon our life.

This is the Divine All.

This is the All-Being!

This is the All-Life, as soul and spirit. We have reached the Divine All, we are standing before this life, this world, where the human being is like God is!

All the life of God of all the worlds which originated is Divinely conscious here. We stand here and look, we meditate, we love. The All-Mother was like that, when ‘she’ began with her life. But when ‘she’ spiritualised herself, ‘she’ was like we are now, power, life, soul and spirit. We represent ‘H E R’!

What we followed from the begin stage, we now see that life at a Divine attunement. We do not need to make comparisons, we will do that later. André-Dectar can also experience that on Earth.

We are entering the All-Consciousness. Hand in hand, but we do not see any people and any animals, but we feel that is and means the passing over. Truly, now that we are going further, we can see the Divine Being. This is the end of and for all the life. Human being and animal, Mother Nature have reached the Divine All. This is the Divine All, the Kingdom for the human being, the life of Mother Earth, and represents the All-Source. We experience millions of laws of life. We are kneeling and thank God for this mercy. And then we hear it being said to our life:

“My brothers, stand up. Stand up, my children. It is I. Christ. Did you, I ask you, meet one human being with these signs? You see, I am alive!

You see it, I am life!

Look at Me and you will recognise Me!

We greet all of You!

Look back at the Earth, look back at Golgotha. I am Christ. We knew that you would come. Look at me, child of Mother Earth. I am Your Christ! Can you accept My life? This is the end of your journey to My life, My consciousness. You can see Your Brothers and Sisters. The human being of Mother Earth has reached the Divine!

Do you recognise me, André-Dectar?"

"Yes, Master."

"Do you recognise me, Master Alcar?"

"Yes, Master!"

"Do you recognise me, Master Zelanus?"

"Yes, Master!"

"Then return to Mother Earth and explain all My laws to her! Tell her children that I and all of us who represent the God of all life here in the Divine All have lived on Earth. Explain to her children that you have seen My life truths, that you were able to behold My light, My soul and My spirit!

I am the Life!

I am the Light!

I have become Visible Material.

I am all the powers of life and laws of life!

I am Father and Mother! As a mother the Earth and her children will get to know Me!

I am Truth!

I am Omniscience!

I am Everything! Millions of children have conquered the Divine All along with me. Go back to the Earth, My children. Awaken in Me, and all the laws of God will belong to you.

I will show you that I am it. Can you see My lives? Can you see My truth? Now see My wounds. Experience Me! Accept Me! Eternally! I will be with You when you materialise these laws. Know now, I will give You power, as Wisdom!

Millions of children from the Earth are living here in the Divine All. From here I returned to Mother Earth! I was born in the way you received the life.

For Me no other laws of life were created. When we arrived here, we knew that only Mother Earth possesses unconsciousness, must experience conscious good and evil. I returned to Mother Earth for that purpose!

I am the Son of God, but you are also it!

Feel My life and you will know that we are carrying You.

Feel our life and you will know that we represent God!

Descend into My life and you will know Me! Return to our life later. Get to know the soul as Human Being and as God. Represent My University!



You and We will live and evolve for that purpose! You know it, there is no death.

When you come back to My life, we will explain our Divine All to You. Tell the child of Mother Earth that I am alive.

You know now how the human being must conquer the Divine universes. We spiritualised and materialised the Divine All and MY university will be born on Earth. Take the child of Mother Earth to the Divine awakening!

Descend into Me, my brothers.

Who am I?"

"Christ!"

"Christ!"

"Christ!"

"Go back to the Earth and explain the laws for the soul and lay foundations for My Kingdom."

The Masters from the Divine All dissolved and we can return to the Earth. What we see, André-Dectar must experience that on earth, now he sinks into a sleep. Master Alcar takes him in his arms and takes André to Golgotha. There he will prepare himself in order to begin with the material life again. On the way he opens his eyes and looks into those of his Master.

"Good heavens", he utters, "how will I deal with all of this there? But I will keep going, my Master."

And now back to the organism. André is thinking, we are also meditating. My God, how can it be. We have soon reached the organism, he immediately descends and awakens.

"My Master?"

"André-Dectar?"

"Master Zelanus, do you want to begin soon?"

"Today, my brother."

Then he falls asleep, but from his life there arises:

"My Christ."

My God, how can I thank You.

Everything is truth, happiness, life and love.

I will serve!

I will devote myself!

Go further, my Master.

Wayti?

Oh, my God.

Oh, my Christ.

If the human being can accept this, there will be peace and calm on earth.

When the human being wants to accept this, he will possess the Divine 'Omniscience'!

If the soul as human being wants to experience love, she will be open to this Divine providence, to the light of all the universes, and she will conquer her life!

It is Wayti!"

From his soul there rises up:

"I was in the Divine All.

I have seen God!

I have seen Christ!

And HE was a 'Human Being'!

Wayti??

I am thinking."

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-o-o-

-o-o-

-o-

End of Part Four



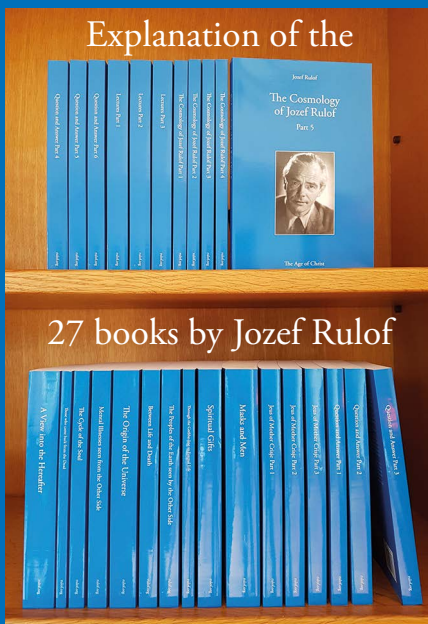
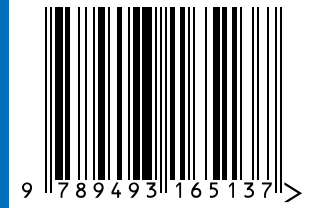
## The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof Part 4

‘The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof’ is a series of five books in which the masters of the light describe the spiritual journeys which they made through the cosmos with Jozef Rulof. On these journeys, they follow the origin and the evolution of all life in the cosmos.

The cosmology forms the highlight of the knowledge which the masters brought to earth. It is not so much about the knowledge of the cosmos, but indeed about the level at which life in the cosmos is explained. In the ‘explanation for the books by Jozef Rulof’, the publisher calls this the ‘soul level’, because the soul of all life is the main focus. This soul level reflects the actual vision of the masters.

In order to reach the soul level on earth, Jozef Rulof had to leave all the earthly and social thinking behind him. In the five books of ‘The Cosmology of Jozef Rulof’, his struggle not to succumb under the All-Wisdom which he got to process on those spiritual journeys is also described. As a result, we get to know him in four aspects of his personality, and we see how Jeus, Jozef, André and Dectar work together in order to bear the mediumship and to thus enable bringing this higher explanation level to earth.

ISBN 978-94-93165-13-7



## Explanation of the books by Jozef Rulof

As publisher of the books by Jozef Rulof (1898-1952) we describe in this explanation the core of his vision. With regard to a number of passages in his 27 books, we refer to articles from this explanation. If you have any questions about the contents of his 27 books, we advise you to consult this explanation. On our website [rulof.org](http://rulof.org) you can read the 140 articles from this explanation online as separate web pages or download them as a free e-book.